OUTLINES

OF AN

HISTORICAL VIEW

OF THE

PROGRESS OF THE HUMAN MIND:

BEING A POSTHUMOUS WORK OF THE LATE

M. DE CONDORCET.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.

LORDDR:

PRINTED FOR J. JOHNSON, IN ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1795.

CONTENTS.

PAGE PAGE

INTRODUCTION I

FIRST EPOCH.

Men united into Hordes 21

SECOND EPOCH.

Pastoral State of Mankind. --- Transition from that to the Agricultural State 29

THIRD EPOCH.

FOURTH

+ X DAME 290.15

CONTENTS.

PAGE

FOURTH EPOCH.

FIFTH EPOCH.

SIXTH EPOCH.

Decline of Learning, to its Restoration about the Period of the Crusades 137

SEVENTH EPOCH.

EIGHTH

CONTENTS.

PAGE

EIGHTH EPOCH.

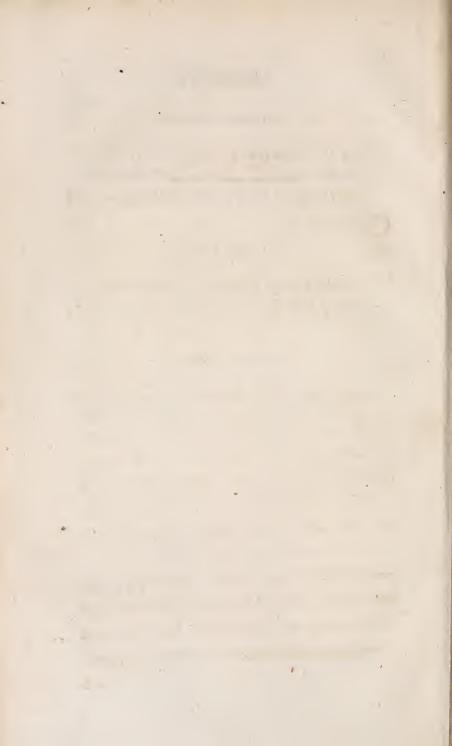
From the Invention of Printing, to the Period when the Sciences and Philosophy threw off the Yoke of Authority 178

NINTH EPOCH.

From the Time of Descartes, to the Formation of the French Republic 224

TENTH EPOCH.

PREFACE.



Was the Fraction of Brifsot Condorcet and 60. Up Sanguinary than that of Probespierre? His fugitive Dieces were as erroncous and as fota this fugitive Dieces were as erroncous and as fota one estream, as the Mitings of Hobbers and more estream, as the Mitings of Hobbers and Silmar, in the other. Sublimely inattentive to himself !!! Dangyrie thes and thean, prostituted ? PREFACE.

> CONDORCET, proferibed by a fanguinary faction, formed the idea of addreffing to his fellow-citizens a fummary of his principles, and of his conduct in public affairs. He fet down a few lines in execution of this project : but when he recollected, as he was obliged to do, thirty years of labour directed to the public fervice, and the multitude of fugitive pieces in which, fince the revolution, he had uniformly attacked every inftitution inimical to liberty, he rejected the idea of a useles justification. Free as he was from the dominion of the paffions, he could not No Man confent to stain the purity of his mind by was ever recollecting his perfecutors; perpetually and more perfect fublimely inattentive to himfelf, he determined under the able to confecrate the fhort space that remained a Contraction between him and death to a work of general

and

and permanent utility. That work is the performance now given to the world. It has relation to a number of others, in which the rights of men had previoufly been difcuffed and established; in which superstition had Has Jupor Itation received its last and fatal blow; in which the its Last blow methods of the mathematical sciences, applied to new objects, have opened new avenues to the moral and political fciences; in which the genuine principles of focial happiness have received a developement, and kind of demonstration, unknown before; lastly, in which we every where perceive marks of Are Hu Frailthat profound morality, which banishes even an ished? the very frailties of felf-love-of those pure and incorruptible virtues within the influence of which it is impoffible to live without feeling a religious veneration.

His prayer May this deplorable inftance of the most guide most extraordinary talents loft to the country—to dwort G. the caufe of liberty—to the progress of fcience, and its beneficial application to the wants

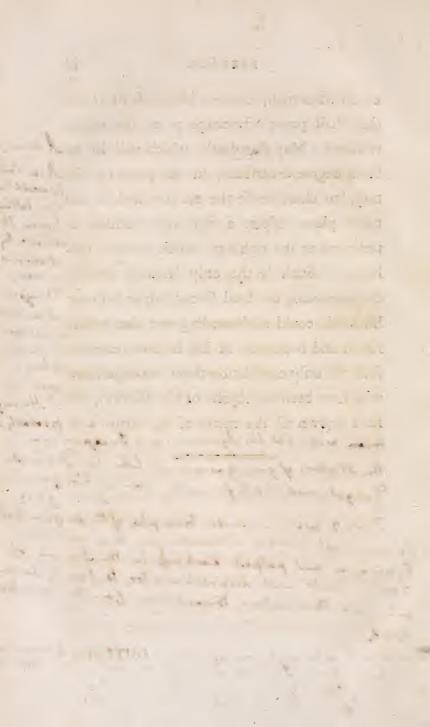
X

PREFACE.

of civilized man, excite a bitterness of regret that shall prove advantageous to the public welfare! May this death, which will in no Amm. fmall degree contribute, in the pages of hif-Asa Writer tory, to characterife the era in which it has dow little taken place, infpire a firm and dauntless at-horn, The tachment to the rights of which it was a vio-extract y erron ous lation! Such is the only homage worthyin many the fage who, the fatal fword fuspended over Things: but his head, could meditate in peace the melio- so an action Legislator hu ration and happiness of his fellow-creatures; contributed t fuch the only confolation those can experience during all the who have been the objects of his affection, and at. He might have known all the extent of 1 have known all the extent of his virtue. and probably did mean well: but his Ignerance and Inexperime in the Nature of free government, like his Forinds Turget and Roch fau cault, resince his Country. True 3 are min mable beamples of the profoundest Sisconey most extensive Litterature unit it with total Ignorance and polpsile dark up in the Sieme of jovernment: with dispositions too, to Equity huma sich and Bun volence, toward their Country and Man hind and a revenued popular This death is indeed one of the OUTLINES Characteris tics of the Era. It was Juicide by volum tan Paison. It was an effect of his own System, of a government in one Als maker. It was the Fruit of the Sy ranny of his own for stinded tem ser the Majorit a Ballame, or Check, which he abhorry.

iii

mith



OUTLINES

HISTORICAL VIEW, &c.

INTRODUCTION.

a long own

MAN is born with the faculty of receiving fenfations. In those which he receives, he is capable of perceiving and of diftinguishing the fimple fenfations of which they are composed. He can retain, recognise; combine them. He can preferve or recal them to his memory; he can compare their different combinations; he can ascertain what they possible in common, and what characterises each; lastly, he can affix signs to all these objects, the better to know them, and the more easily to form from them new combinations.

This faculty is developed in him by the action of external objects, that is, by the B prefence prefence of certain complex fenfations, the conftancy of which, whether in their identical whole, or in the laws of their change, is independent of himfelf. It is alfo exercifed by communication with other fimilarly organifed individuals, and by all the artificial means which, from the first development of this faculty, men have fucceeded in inventing.

Senfations are accompanied with pleafure or pain, and man has the further faculty of converting thefe momentary imprefions into durable fentiments of a corresponding nature, and of experiencing thefe fentiments either at the fight or recollection of the pleafure or pain of beings fensitive like himfelf. And from this faculty, united with that of forming and combining ideas, arife, between him and his fellow creatures, the ties of interess and duty, to which nature has affixed the most exquisite portion of our felicity, and the most poignant of our fufferings.

Were we to confine our obfervations to an enquiry into the general facts and unvarying laws which the developement of these faculties presents to us, in what is common to the different different individuals of the human species, our enquiry would bear the name of metaphy-Metaphylical fics.

But if we confider this developement in its refults, relative to the maß of individuals co-exifting at the fame time on a given fpace, and follow it from generation to generation, it then exhibits a picture of the progrefs of human intellect. This progrefs is fubject to the fame general laws, obfervable in the individual developement of our faculties; being the refult of that very developement confidered at once in a great number of individuals united in fociety. But the refult which every inftant prefents, depends upon that of the preceding inftants, and has an influence on the inftants which follow.

This picture, therefore, is hiftorical; fince, *Mistorical* fubjected as it will be to perpetual variations, it is formed by the fucceffive obfervation of human focieties at the different eras through which they have paffed. It will accordingly exhibit the order in which the changes have taken place, explain the influence of every paft period upon that which follows it, and thus flow, by the modifications which the B 2 human human species has experienced, in its inceffant renovation through the immensity of ages, the course which it has pursued, and of ages is the steps which it has advanced towards from the steps which it has advanced towards not if Jup knowledge and happiness. From these obserpose, he me vations on what man has heretofore been, and for Spream what he is at present, we shall be led to the means of securing and of accelerating the still reation. further progress, of which, from his nature, we may indulge the hope.

Such is the object of the work I have undertaken; the refult of which will be to show, from reasoning and from facts, that no bounds have been fixed to the improvement of the human faculties; that the perfectibility of man is abfolutely indefinite; that the progress of this, perfectibility, henceforth above the control of every power that would imtime Discopede it, has no other limit than the duration with Wath? of the globe upon which nature has placed us. The course of this progress may doubtlefs be

This is more or lefs rapid, but it can never be retrofrom Le grade; at least while the earth retains its proord fituation in the fystem of the universe, and the laws of this fystem shall neither effect upon the globe a general overthrow, nor introduce troduce fuch changes as would no longer permit the human race to preferve and exercife therein the fame faculties, and find the fame refources.

The first state of civilization observable in the human species, is that of a society of men, few in number, fubfifting by means of hunting and fishing, unacquainted with every Huntersond art but the imperfect one of fabricating in an Fishers: uncouth manner their arms and fome houfehold utenfils, and of conftructing or digging for themfelves an habitation; yet already in poffeffion of a language for the communication of their wants, and a fmall number of moral ideas, from which are deduced their common rules of conduct, living in families, conforming themfelves to general cuftoms that ferve instead of laws, and having even a rude form a better

of government. form " grows and Surgets In this flate it is apparent that the uncertainty and difficulty of procuring fubfiftance, and the unavoidable alternative of extreme fatigue or an absolute repose, leave not to man the leifure in which, by refigning himfelf to meditation, he might enrich his mind with new combinations. The means of fatisfying

fying his wants are even too dependent upon chance and the feafons, ufefully to excite an induftry, the progreffive improvement of which might be transmitted to his progeny; and accordingly the attention of each is confined to the improvement of his individual fkill and addrefs.

For this reafon, the progress of the human fpecies muft in this ftage have been extremely flow; it could make no advance but at diftant intervals, and when favoured by extraordinary circumftances. Meanwhile, to the fubfistance derived from hunting and fishing, or from the fruits which the earth fpontaneoufly offered, fucceeds the fuftenance afforded by the animals which man has tamed, and which he knows how to preferve and multiply. To these means is afterwards added an imperfect agriculture; he is no longer content with the fruit or the plants which chance throws in his way; he learns to form a flock of them, to collect them around him, to fow or to plant them, to favour their reproduction by the labour of culture.

Property.

Hunting

Fishing

tame animals

Frite

Property, which, in the first state, was confined to his household utenfils, his arms, his his nets, and the animals he killed, is now extended to his flock, and next to the land which and he has cleared and cultivated. Upon the death of its head, this property naturally devolves to the family. Some individuals poffefs a fuperfluity capable of being preferved. If it be abfolute, it gives rife to new wants. If confined to a fingle article, while the proprietor feels the want of other articles, this want fuggests the idea of exchange. Hence moral relations multiply, and become complicate. A greater fecurity, a more certain and more constant leisure, afford time for meditation, or at least for a continued feries of obfervations. The cuftom is introduced, as to fome individuals, of giving a part of their fuperfluity in exchange for labour, by which they might be exempt from labour themfelves. There accordingly exifts a clafs of men whofe time is not engroffed by corporeal exertions, and whofe defires extend beyond their fimple wants. Industry awakes; the arts already Industry known, expand and improve; the facts which Arts. chance prefents to the observation of the most function attentive and best cultivated minds, bring to light new arts; as the means of living be-B 4 come

come less dangerous and less precarious, polariculture pulation increases; agriculture, which can provide for a greater number of individuals upon the fame fpace of ground, fupplies the place of the other fources of fubfistance; it favours the multiplication of the fpecies, by which it is favoured in its turn; in a fociety. become more fedentary, more connected, more intimate, ideas that have been acquired communicate themfelves more quickly, and are perpetuated with more certainty. And now the dawn of the fciences begins to appear; man exhibits an appearance diftinct from the other claffes of animals, and is no longer like them confined to an improvement purely individual.

Sciences

The more extensive, more numerous and more complicated relations which men now form with each other, caufe them to feel the neceffity of having a mode of communicating their ideas to the absent, of preferving the remembrance of a fact with more precifion than by oral tradition, of fixing the conditions of an agreement more fecurely than by the memory of witneffes, of stating, in a way lefs liable to change, those respected customs to

to which the members of any fociety agree to fubmit their conduct.

Accordingly the want of writing is felt, and Writing the art invented. It appears at first to have been an abfolute painting, to which fucceeded a conventional painting, preferving fuch traits only as were characteristic of the objects. Afterwards, by a kind of metaphor analogous to that which was already introduced into *Historylyphicks* their language, the image of a physical object became expressive of moral ideas. The origin of those figns, like the origin of words, were liable in time to be forgotten; and writing became the art of affixing figns of convention to every idea, every word, and of confequence to every combination of ideas and words.

There was now a language that was written, and a language that was fpoken, which it was neceffary equally to learn, between which there must be established a reciprocal correfpondence.

Some men of genius, the eternal benefactors Genius is of the human race, but whofe names and now deified even country are for ever buried in oblivion, and Subfittate obferved that all the words of a language were only the combinations of a very limited numgods and ber Aoman Gathalie South Genius

is now the My thology of french Childosophers. Becauf ellen of . Genius mont to be worshipped

Natural Auto of primitive articulations; but that this number, finall as it was, was fufficient to form ry of Speech. Brightland a quantity almost infinite of different combinations. Hence they conceived the idea of reprefenting by visible figns, not the ideas or the words that answered to them, but those fimple elements of which the words are compofed.

> Alphabetical writing was then introduced. A fmall number of figns ferved to express every thing in this mode, as a fmall number of founds fufficed to express every thing orally. The language written and the language fpoken were the fame; all that was neceffary was to be able to know, and to form, the few given figns; and this last step fecured for ever the progrefs of the human race.

> It would perhaps be defirable at the prefent day, to inftitute a written language, which, devoted to the fole use of the fciences, expreffing only fuch combinations of fimple ideas as are found to be exactly the fame in every mind, employed only upon reafonings of logical strictness, upon operations of the mind precife and determinate, might be underftood by men of every country, and be tranflated

Scientific Language.

Harris

lin

Court de Gebe

Alphabet

tranflated into all their idioms, without being, like those idioms, liable to corruption, by paffing into common use.

Then, fingular as it may appear, this kind of writing, the prefervation of which would only have ferved to prolong ignorance, would become, in the hands of philofophy, an ufeful inftrument for the fpeedy propagation of knowledge, and advancement of the fciences.

It is between this degree of civilization and that in which we still find the favage tribes, that we must place every people whose history has been handed down to us, and who, fometimes making new advancements, fometimes plunging themfelves again into ignorance, fometimes floating between the two alternatives or ftopping at a certain limit, fometimes totally difappearing from the earth under the fword of conquerors, mixing with those conquerors, or living in flavery; laftly, fometimes receiving knowledge from a more enlightened people, to transmit it to other nations,-form an unbroken chain of connection between the earliest periods of history and the age in which we live, between the firft

first people known to us, and the prefent nations of Europe.

In the picture then which I mean to fketch, three diffinct parts are perceptible.

In the first, in which the relations of travellers exhibit to us the condition of mankind in the leaft civilized nations, we are obliged to guefs by what fteps man in an ifolated state, or rather confined to the fociety neceffary for the propagation of the fpecies, was able to acquire those first degrees of improvement, the last term of which is the use of an articulate language : an acquifition that prefents the most striking feature, and indeed the only one, a few more extensive moral ideas and a flight commencement of focial order excepted, which diftinguishes him from animals living like himfelf in regular and permanent fociety. In this part of our picture, then, we can have no other guide than an investigation of the development of our faculties.

To this first guide, in order to follow man to the point in which he exercises arts, in which the rays of science begin to enlighten. him, him, in which nations are united by commercial intercourfe;-in which, in fine, alphabetical writing is invented, we may add the hiftory of the feveral focieties that have been obferved in almost every intermediate state : though we can follow no individual one through all the space which separates these two grand epochs of the human race.

Here the picture begins to take its colouring in great meafure from the feries of facts transmitted to us by history: but it is neceffary to felect these facts from that of different nations, and at the fame time compare and combine them, to form the supposed history of a single people, and delineate its progress.

From the period that alphabetical writing was known in Greece, hiftory is connected by an uninterrupted feries of facts and obfervations, with the period in which we live, with the prefent ftate of mankind in the moft enlightened countries of Europe; and the picture of the progrefs and advancement of the human mind becomes ftrictly hiftorical. Philofophy has no longer any thing to guefs, has no more fuppofitious combinations to form; all all it has to do is to collect and arrange facts, and exhibit the useful truths which arise from them as a whole, and from the different bearings of their feveral parts.

There remains only a third picture to form,---that of our hopes, or the progrefs referved for future generations, which the conflancy of the laws of nature feems to fecure to mankind. And here it will be neceffary to fhew by what fteps this progrefs, which at prefent may appear chimerical, is gradually to be rendered poffible, and even eafy; how truth, in fpite of the transient fuccess of prejudices, and the fupport they receive from the corruption of governments or of the people, must in the end obtain a durable triumph; by what ties nature has indiffolubly united the advancement of knowledge with the progrefs of liberty, virtue, and respect for the natural rights of man; how these bleffings, the only real ones, though fo frequently feen apart as to be thought incompatible, must necessarily amalgamate and become infeparable, the moment knowledge shall have arrived at a certain pitch in a great number of nations at once, the moment it shall have penetrated the

the whole mass of a great people, whose language shall have become universal, and whose commercial intercourse shall embrace the whole extent of the globe. This union having once taken place in the whole enlightened class of men, this class will be confidered as the friends of human kind, exerting themselves in concert to advance the improvement and happiness of the species.

We fhall expose the origin and trace the history of general errors, which have more or lefs contributed to retard or fuspend the advance of reason, and sometimes even, as much as political events, have been the cause of man's taking a retrograde course towards ignorance.

Those operations of the mind that lead to or retain us in error, from the fubtle paralogifm, by which the most penetrating mind may be deceived, to the mad reveries of enthusiafts, belong equally, with that just mode of reasoning that conducts us to truth, to the theory of the development of our individual faculties; and for the fame reason, the manner in which general errors are introduced, propagated, transmitted, and rendered permanent manent among nations, forms a part of the picture of the progrefs of the human mind. Like truths which improve and enlighten it, they are the confequence of its activity, and of the difproportion that always exifts between what it actually knows, what it has the defire to know, and what it conceives there is a neceffity of acquiring.

It is even apparent, that, from the general laws of the developement of our faculties, certain prejudices muft neceffarily fpring up in each ftage of our progrefs, and extend their feductive influence beyond that ftage; becaufe men retain the errors of their infancy, their country, and the age in which they live, long after the truths neceffary to the removal of those errors are acknowledged.

In fhort, there exift, at all times and in all countries, different prejudices, according to the degree of illumination of the different claffes of men, and according to their profeffions. If the prejudices of philofophers be impediments to new acquifitions of truth, thofe of the lefs enlightened claffes retard the propagation of truths already known, and thofe those of effeemed and powerful professions oppose like obstacles. These are the three kinds of enemies which reason is continually obliged to encounter, and over which she frequently does not triumph till after a long and painful struggle. The history of these contests, together with that of the rise, triumph, and fall of prejudice, will occupy a confiderable place in this work, and will by no means form the least important or least useful part of it.

If there be really fuch an art as that of forefeeing the future improvement of the human race, and of directing and haftening that improvement, the hiftory of the progrefs it has already made must form the principal bafis of this art. Philofophy, no doubt, ought to proferibe the fuperstitious idea, which fuppofes no rules of conduct are to be found but in the hiftory of paft ages, and no truths but in the fludy of the opinions of antiquity. But ought it not to include in the profcription, the prejudice that would proudly reject the leffons of experience ? Certainly it is meditation alone that can, by happy combinations, conduct us to the general principles C

ciples of the science of man. But if the study of individuals of the human fpecies be of ufe to the metaphyfician and moralift, why should that of focieties be less useful to them ? And why not of use to the political philofopher? If it be advantageous to observe the focieties that exift at one and the fame period, and to trace their connection and refemblance, why not to obferve them in a fucceffion of periods? Even fuppoling that fuch obfervation might be neglected in the inveftigation of fpeculative truths, ought it to be neglected when the queftion is to apply those truths to practice, and to deduce from fcience the art that should be the useful result? Do not our prejudices, and the evils that are the confequence of them, derive their fource from the prejudices of our anceftors? And will it not be the fureft way of undeceiving us refpecting the one, and of preventing the other, to develope their origin and effects ?

Are we not arrived at the point when there is no longer any thing to fear, either from new errors, or the return of old ones; when no corrupt inftitution can be introduced by hypocrify, and adopted by ignorance or enthufiafin;

3

thufiafin; when no vicious combination can effect the infelicity of a great people? Accordingly would it not be of advantage to know how nations have been deceived, corrupted, and plunged in mifery.

Every thing tells us that we are approach- grand in ing the era of one of the grand revolutions of tud! but the human race. What can better enlighten for billion us as to what we may expect, what can be a ... worse? furer guide to us, amidft its commotions, than the picture of the revolutions that have preceded and prepared the way for it? The prefent ftate of knowledge affures us that it will be happy. But is it not upon condition that we know how to affift it with all our strength ? Aye. Sir. . And, that the happiness it promises may be lefs dearly bought, that it may fpread with more rapidity over a greater fpace, that it may be more complete in its effects, is it not requifite to fludy, in the hiftory of the human mind, what obftacles remain to be feared, and by what means those obstacles are to be Aye Jur. furmounted?

I fhall divide the fpace through which I mean to run, into nine grand epochs; and fhall prefume, in a tenth, to advance fome C 2 con-

conjectures upon the future deftiny of mankind.

I fhall confine myfelf to the principal features that characterife each; I fhall give them in the group, without troubling myfelf with exceptions or detail. I fhall indicate the objects, of the refults of which the work itfelf will prefent the developments and the proofs.

FIRST

(21)

FIRST EPOCH.

Men united into Hordes.

WE have no direct information by which to afcertain what has preceded the flate of which we are now to fpeak; and it is only by examining the intellectual or moral faculties, and the phyfical conflitution of man, that we are enabled to conjecture by what means he arrived at this first degree of civilization.

Accordingly an inveftigation of those phylical qualities favourable to the first formation of fociety, together with a fummary analysis of the development of our intellectual or moral faculties, must ferve as an introduction to this epoch.

A fociety confifting of a family appears to be natural to man. Formed at first by the want which children have of their parents, and by the affection of the mother, as well as that of the father, though lefs general and lefs lively, time was allowed, by the long

con-

continuance of this want, for the birth and growth of a fentiment which must have excited the defire of perpetuating the union. The continuance of the want was also fufficient for the advantages of the union to be felt. A family placed upon a foil that afforded an eafy fublistance, might afterwards have multiplied and become a horde.

Hordes that may have owed their origin to the union of feveral diftinct families, must have been formed more flowly and more united Jamrarely, the union depending on motives lefs urgent and the concurrence of a greater number of circumftances.

Hordes

ilis

Anto.

Prime tive

The art of fabricating arms, of preparing aliments, of procuring the utenfils requifite for this preparation, of preferving thefe aliments as a provision against the feafons in which it was impoffible to procure a fresh fupply of them-thefe arts, confined to the most fimple wants, were the first fruits of a continued union, and the first features that diftinguished human fociety from the fociety observable in many species of beasts.

Wom an's In some of these hordes, the women culti-Garden vate round the huts plants which ferve for food

food and fuperfede the neceffity of hunting and fifting. In others, formed in places where the earth fpontaneoufly offers vegetable Nullshurds nutriment, a part of the time of the favages is roots fuiloccupied by the care of feeking and gathering it. In hordes of the laft defcription, where the advantage of remaining united is lefs felt, civilization has been obferved very little to exceed that of a fociety confifting of a fingle family. Meanwhile there has been found in all the ufe of an articulate language.

More frequent and more durable connections with the fame individuals, a fimilarity of interests, the fuccour mutually given, whether in their common hunting or against an enemy, must have equally produced both the fentiment of justice and a reciprocal af-*Origin of* fection between the members of the fociety. Justice Bu In a short time this affection would transform nucleum Y itself into attachment to the fociety. Tatrichim augustic

The neceffary confequence was a violent *t*. fonderet enmity, and a defire of vengeance not to be *Hatrid* & extinguished, against the enemies of the Grewenge horde.

The want of a chief, in order to act in Chief. common, and thereby defend themfelves the

better,

C 4

(24)

Authority

Alsmoblies

Judas.

better, and procure with greater eafe a more certain and more abundant fubfiftance, introduced the first idea of public authority into these focieties. In circumstances in which the whole horde was interested, respecting which a common refolution must be taken, all those concerned in executing the refolution were to be confulted. The weaknefs of the females, which exempted them from the diftant chace and from war, the ufual fubjects of debate, excluded them alike from these confultations. As the refolutions demanded experience, none were admitted but fuch as were fuppofed to poffefs it. The quarrels that arofe in a fociety diffurbed its harmony, and were calculated to deftroy it: it was natural to agree that the decifion of them should be referred to those whofe age and perfonal qualities infpired the greatest confidence. Such was the origin of the first political institutions.

The formation of a language muft have preceded thefe inflitutions. The idea of expreffing objects by conventional figns appears to be above the degree of intelligence attained in this ftage of civilization; and it is probable they were only brought into ufe by 2 length length of time, by degrees, and in a manner in fome fort imperceptible.

The invention of the bow was the work The Osono of a fingle man of genius; the formation of a language that of the whole fociety. Thefe two Language kinds of progrefs belong equally to the human fpecies. The one, more rapid, is the refult of thofe new combinations which men favoured The God by nature are capable of forming; is the fruit Genius again of their meditations and the energies they difplay: the other, more flow, arifes from the reflections and obfervations that offer themfelves to all men, and from the habits contracted in their common courfe of life.

Regular movements adjusted to each other in due proportion, are capable of being executed with a lefs degree of fatigue; and they who fee, or hear them, perceive their order and relation with greater facility. For both thefe reasons, they form a fource of pleasure. Thus the origin of the dance, of music and Dance, Mufic of poetry, may be traced to the infant state Oster of fociety. They were employed for the amufement of youth and upon occasions of public festivals. There were at that period love fongs and war fongs; and even musical Songs instru-

Eloquence.

Proyalty

Instruments instruments were invented. Neither was the art of eloquence abfolutely unknown in these hordes; at leaft they could affume in their fet fpeeches a more grave and folemn tone, and were not strangers to rhetorical exaggeration.

The errors that diftinguish this epoch of Oneveny & civilization are the conversion of vengeance Gruelty, Tirtu and cruelty towards an enemy into virtue; the prejudice that configns the female part of Seperation of fociety to a fort of flavery; the right of commanding in war confidered as the prerogative of an individual family; together with the first dawn of various kinds of fuper-Superflition ftition. Of these it will be neceffary to trace the origin and afcertain the motives. For man never adopts without reafon any errors, except what his early education have in a manner rendered natural to him : if he embrace any new error, it is either becaufe it is connected with those of his infancy, or becaufe his opinions, paffions, interests, or other circumftances, dispose him to embrace it.

Astronomy Medicine

The only fciences known to favage hordes, are a flight and crude idea of aftronomy, and the knowledge of certain medicinal plants employed in the cure of wounds and difeafes ;

20

and even these are already corrupted by a *Jupurtition* mixture of superstition.

Meanwhile there is prefented to us in this epoch one fact of importance in the hiftory of the human mind. We can here perceive the *Schools foll* beginnings of an inflitution, that in its pro-educ Auade grefs has been attended with oppofite effects, mus Oriest accelerating the advancement of knowledge, *Mobles* at the fame time that it diffeminated error; enriching the fciences with new truths, but precipitating the people into ignorance and religious fervitude, and obliging them to purchafe a few tranfient benefits at the price of a long and fhameful tyranny.

I mean the formation of a class of men the are not the depositaries of the elements of the fciences or Orelinfons proceffes of the arts, of the mysteries or ceremonies of religion, of the practices of fuperfittion, and frequently even of the fecrets of fifting by legislation and polity. I mean that feparation this Visionary of the human race into two portions; the one as dangrous deftined to teach, the other to believe; the and indeal one proudly concealing what it vainly boasts in the hul of knowing, the other receiving with respect a wrife dys whatever its teachers shall condefcend to re- tan? veal; the one wishing to raife itself above reason. reafon, the other humbly renouncing reafon, and debafing itfelf below humanity, by acknowledging in its fellow men prerogatives fuperior to their common nature.

This diffinction, of which, at the clofe of the eighteenth century, we ftill fee the remains in our priefts, is obfervable in the leaft civilized tribes of favages, who have already their quacks and forcerers. It is too general, and too conftantly meets the eye in all the ftages of civilization, not to have a foundation in nature itfelf: and we fhall accordingly find in the ftate of the human faculties at this early period of fociety, the caufe of the credulity of the first dupes, and of the rude cunning of the first impostors.

your Men of Genius, the Etherical Spirits of Bolingbroke, Gondorest. This never was a more flagrount one, among them all than yurs of nor one who opened wider the Box of Pandora The Gredulity of Lupos and the Gumming of Impostors was never more grofs or glaring than in The Firm of Accolu

tion.

(29)

SECOND EPOCH.

Pastoral State of Mankind.—Transition from that to the Agricultural State.

THE idea of preferving certain animals keeping taken in hunting, must readily have oc-Animals curred, when their docility rendered the prefervation of them a task of no difficulty, when the foil round the habitations of the hunters afforded these animals an ample subsistance, when the family posses and a greater quantity of them than it could for the prefent consume, and at the same time might have reafon to apprehend the being exposed to want, from the ill success of the next chace, or the intemperature of the seafons.

From keeping thefe animals as a fimple Young. fupply against a time of need, it was observed that they might be made to multiply, and thus furnish a more durable provision. Their milk afforded a farther refource : and those fruits of a flock, which, at first, were regarded only as a supplement to the produce of the chace, chace, became the most certain, most abundant and least painful means of subsistance. Accordingly the chace ceased to be confidered as the principal of these resources, and soon as any resource at all; it was pursued only as a pleasure, or as a necessary precaution for keeping beasts of prey from the flocks, which, become more numerous, could no longer find round the habitations of their keepers a sufficient nourishment.

Shepherds A more fedentary and lefs fatiguing life afforded leifure favourable to the developement of the mind. Secure of fubfiftance, no longer anxious refpecting their first and indifpensible wants, men fought, in the means of providing for those wants, new fensations.

> The arts made fome progrefs: new light was acquired refpecting that of maintaining domeftic animals, of favouring their reproduction, and even of improving their breed.

> Wool was used for apparel, and cloth fubfituted in the place of fkins.

Family focieties became more urbane, without being lefs intimate. As the flocks of each could not multiply in the fame proportion, This difference of wealth was established. Then withed, court in the hunting gul Tishing size was one than had more and better with and meater Shield in ufing them.

wool

was fuggested the idea of one man sharing the Unequal produce of his flocks with another who had Wealth. no flocks, and who was to devote his time and strength to the care they required. Then it was found that the labour of a young and able individual was of more value than the expence of his bare subsistance; and the cuftom was introduced of retaining prisoners of Prisoners war as flaves, instead of putting them to puterval. death.

Hofpitality, which is practifed also among Hospitality favages, affumes in the paftoral ftate a more improves but decided and important character, even among lugins not those wandering hordes that dwell in their with Oastanel waggons or in tents. More frequent occa-dife it with fions occur for the reciprocal exercise of this annual act of humanity between man and man, be-favours, tween individual families, and between one people and another. It becomes a focial duty, and is subjected to laws.

As fome families possefield not only a fure fublistance, but a constant superfluity, while others were destitute of the necessaries of life, <u>natural compassion</u> for the fufferings of the latter gave birth to the sentiment and practice of beneficence.

Manners

Mamurs Soften Manners must of course have fostened. The flavery of women became less severe, and the wives of the rich were no longer condemned to fatiguing labours.

merce.

Money.

A greater variety of articles employed in fatisfying the different wants, a greater number of inftruments to prepare these wants, and a greater inequality in their diffribution, gave energy to exchange, and converted it into Exchange actual commerce : it was impossible it should Barter fim extend without the neceffity of a common Meepers Might measure and a species of money being felt.

> Hordes became more numerous. At the fame time, in order the more eafily to maintain their flocks, they placed their habitations, when fixed, more apart from each other; or changed them into moveable encampments, as foon as they had difcovered the use of certain fpecies of animals they had tamed, in drawing or carrying burthens.

Military Chief Each nation had its chief for the conduct of war; but being divided into tribes, from the neceffity of fecuring pasturage, each tribe Chiefs of rides had also its chief. This fuperiority was attached almost universally to certain families. The heads however of families in poffeffion of

of numerous flocks, a multitude of flaves, and Nobility. who employed in their fervice a great number of poor, partook of the authority of the chiefs of the tribe, as thefe alfo fhared in that of the chiefs of the nation; at least when, from the respect due to age, to experience, and the exploits they had performed, they were conceived to be worthy of it. And it is at this epoch of fociety that we must place the origin of flavery, and inequality of political rights between men arrived at the age of maturity.

The counfels of the chiefs of the family or tribe decided, from ideas of natural juffice or of established usage, the numerous and intricate difputes that already prevailed. The tradition of these decisions, by confirming and perpetuating the usage, foon formed a kind of jurisprudence more regular and coherent "unisprudent than the progrefs of fociety had rendered in other respects necessary. The idea of property and its rights had acquired greater extent and precifion. The division of inhe-Inheritanus ritances becoming more important, there was a neceffity of fubjecting it to fixed regulalations. The agreements that were entered into

D

into being more frequent, were no longer confined to fuch fimple objects; they were to be fubjected to forms; and the manner of verifying them, to fecure their execution, had alfo its laws.

The utility of obferving the stars, the occupation which in long evenings they afforded to the mind, and the leifure enjoyed by the shepherds, effected a slight degree of improvement in astronomy.

Astronomy

But we observe advancing at the fame Preligion time the art of deceiving men in order to Manisby rob them, and of affuming over their opinions Nature a an authority founded upon the hopes and religious A. fears of the imagination. More regular forms mal, a rdi of worship begin to be established, and syfgious Man will Lay and tems of faith lefs coarfely combined. The that The Ohy ideas entertained of supernatural powers, aclosophors how quire a fort of refinement : and with this retaught the finement we see spring up in one place pon-Deople. Athis in another facerdotal families or and Ivrdigion in order to tribes, in a third colleges of priests; a class of rob them. individuals uniformly affecting infolent pre-Invisible Origatives, separating themselves from the + produce people, the better to enflave them, and feizing Jun Moon exclusively upon medicine and aftronomy, and Itars Animals Vigetables Firints that Flowers and Blogsans firmer thousaluss on the human Mind as Joon as it can think, A June of his own We sharp, Want and the perodances for us him to think when a he came and what produced him and all Things.

(34)

that they may poffers every hold upon the mind for fubjugating it, and leave no means by which to unmafk their hypocrify, and break in pieces their chains.

Languages were enriched without becoming *Languages* lefs figurative or lefs bold. The images employed were more varied and more pleafing. They were acquired in paftoral life, as well as in the favage life of the forefts, from the regular phenomena of nature, as well as from its wildnefs and eccentricities. Song, poetry, *Poetry* and inftruments of mufic were improved *Music* during a leifure that produced an audience more peaceable, and at the fame time more difficult to pleafe, and allowed the artift to reflect on his own fentiments, examine his firft ideas, and form a felection from them.

It could not have escaped observation that Obstany, fome plants yielded the flocks a better and more abundant subsistance than others. The advantage was accordingly felt of favouring the production of these, of separating them from plants less nutritive, unwholfome, and even dangerous; and the means of effecting this were discovered.

D 2

In

In like manner, where plants, grain, the fpontaneous fruits of the earth, contributed, with the produce of the flocks, to the fubfiftance of man, it must equally have been obferved how those vegetables multiplied; and the care must have followed of collecting them nearer to the habitations; of separating them from useles vegetables, that they might occupy a foil to themselves; of securing them from untamed beasts, from the flocks, and even from the rapacity of other men.

These ideas must have equally occurred, and even sooner, in more fertile countries, where the spontaneous productions of the earth almost sufficed of themselves for the support of men; who now began to devote themselves to agriculture.

Agriculture In fuch a country, and under a happy climate, the fame fpace of ground produces, in corn, roots, and fruit, wherewith to maintain a greater number of men than if employed as pafturage. Accordingly, when the nature of the foil rendered not fuch cultivation too laborious, when the difcovery was made of employing therein those fame animals used by paftoral tribes for the transport from from place to place of themfelves and their effects, agriculture became the most plentiful fource of fubfistance, the first occupation of men; and the human race arrived at the third 3 Spoch. epoch of its progress.

There are people who have remained, from Indians time immemorial, in one of the two ftates we Negroes have defcribed. They have not only not Tartars. rifen of themfelves to any higher degree of Arabs. improvement, but the connections and commercial intercourfe they have had with nations more civilized have failed to produce this effect. Such connections and intercourfe have communicated to them fome knowledge, fome industry, and a great many vices, but have never been able to draw them from their ftate of mental ftagnation.

The principal caufes of this phenomenon are to be found in climate; in habit; in the fweets annexed to this flate of almost complete independence, an independence not to Invests of be equalled but in a fociety more perfect even Independent than our own; in the natural attachment of man to opinions received from his infancy, and to the customs of his country; in the aversion that ignorance feels to every fort of D 3 novelty; novelty; in bodily and more efpecially mental indolence, which suppress the feeble and as yet fcarcely exifting fpark of curiofity; and laftly, in the empire which fuperstition already exercifes over these infant focieties. To these causes must be added the avarice, cruelty, corruption and prejudices of polished nations, who appear to these people more powerful, more rich, more informed, more active, but at the fame time more vicious, and particularly lefs happy than themfelves. They must frequently indeed have been lefs ftruck with the fuperiority of fuch nations, than terrified at the multiplicity and extent of their wants, the torments of their avarice, the never ceafing agitations of their ever active, ever infatiable paffions. This defcription of people has by fome philosophers been pitied, and by others admired and applauded: these have confidered as wifdom and virtue, what the former have called by the names of flupidity and floth.

The queftion in debate between them will be refolved in the courfe of this work. It will there be feen why the progrefs of the mind has not been at all times accompanied with

2

with an equal progrefs towards happinefs and. virtue; and how the leaven of prejudices and errors has polluted the good that fhould flow from knowledge, a good which depends more upon the purity of that knowledge than its extent. Then it will be found that the ftormy and arduous transition of a rude fociety to the flate of civilization of an enlightened and free people, implies no degene-Givilization ration of the human species, but is a necessary a boufit. crifis in its gradual advance towards abfolute perfection. Then it will be found that it is not the increase of knowledge, but its decline, that has produced the vices of polifhed nations, and that, inftead of corrupting, it has in all cafes foftened, where it has been unable to correct or to change the manners of men.

THIRD

(40)

THIRD EPOCH.

Progrefs of Mankind from the Agricultural State to the Invention of Alphabetical Writing.

THE uniformity of the picture we have hitherto drawn will foon difappear; and we fhall no longer have to delineate those indistinct features, those flight shades of difference, that distinguish the manners, characters, opinions and superstitions of men, rooted, as it were, to their foil, and perpetuating almost without mixture a fingle family.

Jonquests Invations, conquests, the rife and overthrow of empires, will shortly be seen mixing and confounding nations, sometimes dispersing them over a new territory, sometimes covering the same spot with different people.

> Fortuitous events will continually interpofe, and derange the flow but regular movement of nature, often retarding, fometimes accelerating it.

> The appearances we obferve in a nation in any particular age, have frequently their caufe

> > in

in a revolution happening ten ages before True month it, and at a diftance of a thoufand leagues; but trite. and the night of time conceals a great portion of those events, the influence of which we see operating upon the men who have preceded us, and sometimes extending to ourfelves.

But we have first to confider the effects of the change of which we are speaking, in a fingle people, and independently of the influence that conquests and the intermixture of nations may have exercised.

Agriculture attaches man to the foil which Husbandry he cultivates. It is no longer his perfon, his attaches men family, his implements for hunting, that it for the Joil would fuffice him to transport; it is no longer even his flocks which he might drive before him. The ground not belonging in common to all, he would find in his flight no fubfiftance, either for himself or the animals from which he derives his fupport.

Each parcel of land has a mafter, to whom alone the fruits of it belong. The harveft exceeding the maintenance of the animals and men by whom it has been prepared, furnishes the proprietor with an annual wealth, Surplus Oro that duce. that he has no neceffity of purchasing with his perfonal labour.

In the two former states of society, every individual, or every family at least, practifed nearly all the necessary arts.

Jeperation But when there were men, who, without Jabour, lived upon the produce of their land, and others who received wages; when occupations were multiplied, and the proceffes of the arts become more extensive and complicate, common interest foon enforced a feparation of them. It was perceived, that the industry of an individual, when confined to fewer objects, was more complete; that the hand executed with greater readiness and precision a smaller number of operations that long habit had rendered more familiar; that a less degree of understanding was required to perform a work well, when that work had been more frequently repeated.

> Accordingly, while one portion of men devoted themfelves to the labours of hufbandry, others prepared the neceffary inftruments. The care of the flocks, domeftic economy, and the making of different articles of apparel, became in like manner diffinct employments,

ployments. As, in families posseffing but little property, one of these occupations was infufficient of itfelf to engrofs the whole time of an individual, feveral were performed by the fame perfon, for which he received the wages only of a fingle man. Soon the materials used in the arts increasing, and their nature demanding different modes of treatment, fuch as were analogous in this respect became diffinct from the reft, and had a particular class of workmen. Commerce expanded, embraced a greater number of objects, and derived them from a greater extent of territory: and then was formed another class of men, whose fole occupation was the purchase of commodities for the purpose of preferving, transporting, or felling them again with profit.

Thus to the three claffes of men before diftinguishable in pastoral life, that of pro-Proprietors prietors, that of the domestics of their family, 2 ormestics and lastly, that of flaves, we must now add, I laws that of the different kinds of artifans, and Artifans that of merchants.

Then it was, that, in a fociety more fixed, more compact, and more intricate, the neceffity was felt of a more regular and more ample

ample code of legislation; of determining with greater precifion the punishments for Junishment crimes, and the forms to be observed as to Contracti contracts; of fubjecting to feverer rules the means of afcertaining and verifying the facts to which the law was to be applied.

anos

This progrefs was the flow and gradual work of neceffity and concurring circumstances: it is but a step or two farther in the. route we have already traced in pastoral nations.

In the first two epochs, education was ducation purely domeftic. The children were instructed by refiding with the father, in the common labours that were followed, or the few arts that were known. From him they received the fmall number of traditions that formed the hiftory of the horde or of the family, the fables that had been transmitted, the knowledge of the national cuftoms, together with the principles and prejudices that composed their petty code of morality. Singing, dancing and military exercifes they acquired in the fociety of their friends.

In the epoch at which we are arrived, the children of the richer families received a fort of common education, either in towns, from mmon cony converfation with the old and experienced, or in the houfe of a chief, to whom they attached themfelves. Here it was they were inftructed in the laws, cuftoms and prejudices of the country, and learned to chant poems defcriptive of the events of its hiftory.

A more fedentary mode of life had introduced a greater equality between the fexes. The wives were no longer confidered as fimple objects of utility, as only the more familiar flaves of their mafter. Man looked upon them as companions, and faw how conducive they might be made to his happinefs. Meanwhile, even in countries where they were treated with moft refpect, where polygamy *Dolygamme* was proferibed, neither reafon nor juffice extended fo far as to an entire reciprocity as to the right of divorce, and an equal infliction *Divorce* of punifhment in cafes of infidelity.

The hiftory of this class of prejudices, and of their influence on the lot of the human species, must enter into the picture I have proposed to draw; and nothing can better evince how closely man's happines is connected with the progress of reason.

Some nations remained difperfed over the country. Others united themfelves in towns, which

thing. Chiefs Elders

hower

Alliunces

which became the refidence of the common chief, called by a name anfwering to the word *king*, of the chiefs of tribes who partook his power, and of the elders of every great family. There the common affairs of the fociety were decided, as well as individual difputes. There the rich brought together the moft valuable part of his wealth, that it might be fecure from robbers, who muft of courfe have multiplied with fedentary riches. When nations remained difperfed over a territory, cuftom determined the time and place where the chiefs were to meet for deliberation upon the general interefts of the community, and the adjudication of fuits.

Nations who acknowledged a common origin, who fpoke the fame language, without abjuring war with each other, entered almost univerfally into a confederacy more or lefs clofe, and agreed to unite themfelves, either against foreign enemies, or mutually to avenge their wrongs, or to difcharge in common fome religious duty.

Hofpitality and commerce produced even fome lafting ties between nations different in origin, cuftoms and language; ties that by robbery and war were often diffolved, but which

(46)

which neceffity, ftronger than the love of pillage or a thirst for vengeance, afterwards renewed.

To murder the vanquished, or to strip and *flaughter* reduce them to flavery, was no longer the *flaurery* of only acknowledged right between nations *Prisones* inimical to each other. Cessions of territory, *Gestions aurer* ransforms, tribute, in part supplied the place of *frue*, *Fridule* these barbarous outrages.

At this epoch every man that poffeffed arms was a foldier. He who had the beft, and beft knew how to exercise them, who could furnish arms for others, upon condition that they followed him to the wars, and from the provision he had amassed was in a capacity to supply their wants, necessarily became a chief. But this obedience, almost voluntary, did not involve them in a fervile dependence.

As there was feldom occafion for new laws; as there were no public expences to which the citizens were obliged to contribute, and fuch as it became neceffary to incur were defrayed out of the property of the chiefs, or the lands that were preferved in common; as the idea of reftricting induftry and commerce by

by regulations was unknown; as offenfive war was decided by general confent, or undertaken by those only who were allured by the love of glory or defire of pillage ;---man believed himfelf free in these rude governments, notwithstanding the hereditary fucceffion, almost universal, of their first chiefs or kings, and the prerogative, usurped by other fubordinate chiefs, of fharing alone the political authority, and exercifing the functions of government as well as of magistracy.

Hereditary

things und

Chufs.

Things

6 hits

Tractions

Eupes

Liene of

Jyrany of But frequently a king furrendered himfelf to the impulse of perfonal vengeance, to the commission of arbitrary acts of violence; frequently, in these privileged families, pride, hereditary hatred, the fury of love and thirst for gold, engendered and multiplied crimes, while the chiefs affembled in towns, the inftruments of the paffions of kings, excited therein factions and civil wars, oppreffed the people by iniquitous judgments, and tor-· mented them by the enormities of their ambition and rapacity.

> In many nations the exceffes of these families exhausted the patience of the people, who accordingly extirpated, banished, or fubjeated

jected them to the common law; it was rarely that their title, with a limited authority, was preferved to them; and we fee take place what has fince been called by the name of republics. Aepublics

In other places, these kings, furrounded with minions, because they had arms and treasures to bestow on them, exercised an absolute, authority: and such was the origin Screeting.

Elfewhere, particularly in countries where the finall nations did not unite together in towns, the first forms of those crude institutions were preferved, till the period in which these people, either fell under the yoke of a conqueror, or, instigated by the spirit of robbery, spread themselves over a foreign territory.

This tyranny, comprefied within too narrow a fpace, could have but a fhort duration. The people foon threw off a yoke which force alone imposed, and opinion had been unable to maintain. The monster was seen too nearly not to excite more horror than dread : and force as well as opinion could forge no durable chains, if tyrants did not extend their E empire empire to a diffance fufficiently great to be able, by dividing the nation they opprefied, to conceal from it the fecret of its own power and of their weaknefs.

The hiftory of republics belongs to the next epoch: but that which we are confidering will prefently exhibit a new fpectacle.

An agricultural people, fubjected to a foreign power, does not abandon its hearths : neceffity obliges it to labour for its mafters.

Sometimes the ruling nation contents itfelf with leaving, upon the conquered territory, chiefs to govern, foldiers to defend it, and efpecially to keep in awe the inhabitants, and with exacting from the fubmiffive and difarmed fubjects a tribute in money or in provision.

Sometimes it feizes upon the territory itfelf, diftributing the property of it to the officers and foldiers: in that cafe it annexes to each eftate the old occupiers that cultivated it, and fubjects them to this new kind of flavery, which is regulated by laws more or lefs rigorous. Military fervice, and a tribute from the individuals of the conquered people, are the conditions upon which the enjoy-

fillains

Colonies

enjoyment of these lands is granted to them.

Sometimes the ruling nation referves to itfelf the property of the territory, and diftributes only the ufufruct upon the fame conditions as in the preceding inftance.

Commonly, however, all thefe modes of recompensing the inftruments of conquest, and of robbing the vanquished, are adopted at the fame time.

Hence we fee new classes of men fpring up; the defcendants of the conquering nation and those of the oppressed; an hereditary Nobility nobility, not however to be confounded with the patrician dignity of republics; a people Catricians condemned to labour, to dependence, to a A Charle ftate of degradation, but not to flavery; and laftly, flaves attached to the glebe, a clafs dif-Slaves fering from that of domestic flaves, whofe fervitude is lefs arbitrary, and who may appeal against the caprices of their masters to the law.

It is here also we may observe the origin of the feodal fystem, a pest that has not been Jeo dallys peculiar to our own climate, but has found a tem footing in almost every part of the globe, at the

E 2

In fine, defpotifin was alfo the fruit of conqueft. By defpotifin I here mean, in order to diftinguifh it from tyrannies of a transient duration, the oppreffion of a people by a fingle man, who governs it by opinion, by habit, and above all, by a military force, over the individuals of which he exercises himself an arbitrary authority, but at the fame time is obliged to respect their prejudices, flatter their caprices, and footh their avidity and pride.

Perfonally guarded by a numerous and felect portion of this armed force, taken from the conquering nation or confifting of foreigners; immediately furrounded by the most powerful military chiefs; holding the provinces in awe by means of generals who have the control of inferior detachments of this reigns by termsame armed body, the despot reigns by terror: nor is the poffibility conceived, either by the depressed people, or any of those dispersed chiefs, rivals as they are to each other, of and to him bringing against this man a force, which the oo in their armies 1 and

armies he has at his command would not be able to crush at the instant.

A mutiny of the guards, an infurrection in Mutiny the capital, may be fatal to the defpot, without Idition crufhing defpotifm. The general of an army, by deftroying a family rendered facred by prejudice, may establish a new dynasty, but it is Dynasty. only to exercise a fimilar tyranny.

In this third epoch, the people who have When? When yet not experienced the misfortune, either of mes link a conquering, or of being conquered, exhibit a Ocoule ? When picture of those fimple but firong virtues of is their Histo agricultural nations, those manners of heroic m. their brack times, rendered to interesting by a mixture of time, or Table greatness and ferocity, of generofity and bar-Which all barism, that we are still to far feduced as to fister. admire and even regret them.

On the contrary, in empires founded by functions conquerors, we are prefented with a picture formula by containing all the gradations and fhades of foreguenes that abafement and corruption, to which defpotifm and fuperfitition can reduce the human fpecies. There we fee fpring up taxes upon all this industry and commerce, exactions obliging a the fee in man to purchase the right of employing as he way form pleases his own faculties, laws restricting him mercuil the

in tion however foundel - and thell See it Those art a Quach for dorut

in the choice of his labour and use of his property, other laws compelling the children to follow the profession of their parents, confifcations, cruel and atrocious punishments, in fhort, all those acts of arbitrary power, of legalized tyranny, of fuperflitious wickedness, that a contempt of human nature has been able to invent. and that withed not like yours ondonet has In hordes that have not undergone any confiderable revolution, we may obferve the progrefs of civilization ftopping at no very elevated point. Meanwhile men already felt the want of new ideas or fenfations; a want lant of Vovilty which is the first moving power in the progrefs of the human mind, equally awakening a tafte for the fuperfluities of luxury, inciting industry and a spirit of curiofity, and piercing with an eager eye the veil with which nature has concealed her fecrets. But it has happened, almost universally, that, to escape this want, men have fought, and embraced with a kind of phrenzy, phyfical means of procuring fenfations that may be continually renewed. Such is the practice of using fer-Junits Opummented liquors, hot drinks, opium, tobacco, Tobacco Atland betel. There are few nations among whom whom one or other of these practices is not observed, from which is derived a pleafure that occupies whole days, or is repeated at every interval, that prevents the weight of time from being felt, fatisfies the neceffity of having the faculties roused or employed, and at last blunting the edge of this neceffity, thus prolongs the duration of the infancy and inactivity of the human mind. These practices, which have proved an obstacle to the pro-I doubt, gress of ignorant and enflaved nations, pro-I once are duce also their effects in wifer and more civilized countries, preventing truth from dif-to them burds fusing through all classes of men a pure and you came equal light.

By exposing what was the flate of the arts in the first two periods of fociety, it will be feen how to those of working wood, stone, or the bones of animals, of preparing skins, and weaving cloths, these infant people were able to add the more difficult ones of dyeing, of making earthen ware, and even their first attempts upon metals.

In isolated nations the progress of these arts must have been flow; but the intercourse, flight as it was, which took place between E 4 them, them, ferved to haften it. A new method of proceeding, a better contrivance, difcovered by one people, became common to its neighbours. Conqueft, which has fo often deftroyed the arts, began with extending, and contributed to the improving of them, before it ftopped their progrefs, or was inftrumental to their fall.

We obferve many of thefe arts carried to the higheft degree of perfection in countries, where the long influence of fuperflition and defpotifin has completed the degradation of all the human faculties. But, if we ferutinife the wonderful productions of this fervile induftry, we fhall find nothing in them which announces the infpiration of genius; all the mins again / improvements appear to be the flow and painful work of reiterated practice; every where may be feen, amidft this labour which aftonifhes us, marks of ignorance and flupidity that difclofe its origin.

As tronomy Medicine

Anatomy Bolany In fedentary and peaceable focieties, aftronomy, medicine, the moft fimple notions of anatomy, the knowledge of plants and minerals, the first elements of the study of the phenomena of nature, acquired fome improveprovement, or rather extended themfelves by the mere influence of time, which, increasing the flock of observations, led, in a manner flow, but fure, to the easy and almost instant perception of some of the general confequences to which those observations were calculated to lead.

Meanwhile this improvement was extremely flender; and the fciences would have remained for a longer period in a flate of earlieft infancy, if certain families, and efpe-Ay. Jam cially particular cafts, had not made them the formula A first foundation of their reputation and power.

Already the obfervation of man and of focieties had been connected with that of nature. Already a fmall number of moral Moral and maxims, of a practical, as well as a political political have kind, had been transmitted from generation to ims collected generation. These were feized upon by those by Framilies, cafts : religious ideas, prejudices, and different superflitions contributed to a still farther increase of their power. They succeeded the first affociations, or first families, of empirics and forceders; but they practifed more art to deceive and feduce the mind, which was now lefs rude and ignorant. The knowledge they actually actually poffeffed, the apparent aufterity of their lives, an affected contempt for what was the object of the defires of vulgar men, gave weight to their impoftures, while thefe homest form impoftures at the fame time rendered facred, munications in the eyes of the people, their flender flock of Wheful theme of knowledge, and their hypocritical virtues. Infl, almost with equal ardour, two very different objects: one, that of acquiring for all the good themefolves new information; the other, that of employing fuch as they had already acinforming the quired in deceiving the people, and gaining Orophe and do an afcendancy over their minds. ing theme good. Their fages devoted their attention particu-

Their fages devoted their attention particularly to aftronomy: and, as far as we can judge from the fcattered remains of the monuments of their labours, they appear to have carried it to the higheft poffible pitch to which, without the aid of telefcopes, without the affiftance of mathematical theories fuperior to the firft elements, it can be fuppofed to arrive.

In reality, by means of a continued courfe of obfervations, an idea fufficiently accurate of the motion of the ftars may be acquired, by which which to calculate and predict the phenomena of the heavens. Those empirical laws, so much the easier attained as the attention becomes extended through a greater space of time, did not indeed lead these first astronomers to the discovery of the general laws of the fystem of the universe; but they fufficiently supplied their place for every purpose that might interest the wants or curiosity of man, and ferve to augment the credit of these usures of the exclusive right of instructing there neur him. was one of them mee arrows misdue the found feem that to them we are in-

It should seem that to them we are indebted for the ingenious idea of arithmetical fcales, that happy mode of reprefenting all poffible numbers by a finall quantity of figns, Thefe were and of executing, by technical operations of Benefactors a very fimple nature, calculations which the indeed to human intellect, left to itfelf, could not have Man, reached. This is the first example of those contrivances that double the powers of the mind, by means of which it can extend indefinitely its limits, without its being possible to fay to it, thus far shalt thou go, and no farther.

But they do not appear to have extended the feience of arithmetic beyond its first opera-arithmetic tions. Their

Geometry

Machines

Their geometry, including what was neceffary for furveying, as well as for the practice of aftronomy, is bounded by that celebrated problem which Pythagoras carried with him into Greece, or difcovered anew.

The conftructing of machines they refigned to those by whom the machines were to be used. Some recitals, however, in which there is a mixture of fable, seem to indicate their having cultivated themselves this branch of the sciences, and employed it as one of the means of friking upon the mind by a femblance of prodigy.

The laws of motion, the fcience of the mechanical powers, attracted not their notice.

If they fludied medicine and furgery, that part efpecially the object of which is the treatment of wounds, anatomy was neglected by them.

Their knowledge in botany, and in natural hiftory, was confined to the articles ufed as remedies, and to fome plants and minerals, the fingular properties of which might affift their projects.

Their chymistry, reduced to the most fimple processes, without theory, without method, without analysis, confisted in the making certain certain preparations, in the knowledge of a few fecrets relative to medicine or the arts, or in the acquifition of fome noftrums calculated to dazzle an ignorant multitude, fubjected to *in this the* chiefs not lefs ignorant than itself. *refunded thee and*

The progrefs of the fciences they confidered the Carifium but as a fecondary object, as an inftrument *Hildsordes*. of perpetuating or extending their power. This is as They fought Truth only to diffufe errors; and applicable it is not to be wondered they fo feldom found the as to the her.

In the mean time, flow and feeble as was this progrefs of every kind, it would not have been attainable, if thefe men had not known the art of writing, the only way by Milin which traditions can be rendered fecure and permanent, and knowledge, in proportion as it increafes, be communicated and transmitted to pofterity.

Accordingly, hieroglyphic writing was *Hieroglyphics*, either one of their first inventions, or had been difcovered prior to the formation of casts affuming to themfelves the prerogative *Gasts*, of instruction.

As the view of these casts was not to en-This also lighten, but to govern the mind, they not was they only Viene and

that of they appointer & Colleagues.

only avoided communicating to the people the whole of their knowledge, but adulterated with errors fuch portions as they thought proper to difclofe. They taught not what they believed to be true, but what they thought favourable to their own ends.

Just as you Every thing which the people received from unitended to them had in it a strange mixture of fomething Iluminations supernatural, facred, celestial, which led these 4 furguir atting men to be regarded as beings superior to of Genius Separation humanity, as invested with a divine character, o other iller, as deriving from heaven itself information prohibited to the reft of mankind.

These men had therefore two doctrines, one for themfelves, the other for the people. Frequently even, as they were divided into many orders, each order referved to itfelf its own As you and mysteries. All the inferior orders were at your friends once both knaves and dupes; and it was only mere l'hnames by a few adepts that all the mazes of this hy-& Dupus to pocritical fystem were understood and developed.

No circumstance proved more favourable to Double Fortme the establishment of this double doctrine, than the changes which time, and the intercourfe and mixture of nations, introduced into language.

orleans

(63)

guage. The double-doctrine men, preferving Catholic Chh. the old language, or that of another nation, thereby fecured the advantage of having one that was underftood only by themfelves.

The first mode of writing, which reprefented things by a painting more or lefs accurate, either of the thing itself or of an analogous object, giving place to a more fimple mode, in which the refemblance of these objects was nearly effaced, in which fcarcely any figns were employed but such as were in a manner purely conventional, the fecret doctrine came to have a writing, as it had before a language to itself.

In the origin and upon the first introduction of language, almost every word is a metaphor, and every phrase an allegory. The mind catches at once both the figurative and natural fense; the word fuggests at the fame instant with the idea, the analogous image by which it has been expressed. But from the habit of employing a word in a figurative fense, the mind alternately fixed upon that alone, heedless of the original meaning : and thus the figurative fense of a word became gradually its proper and ordinary fignification.

The

The priefts by whom the first allegorical language was preferved, employed it with the people, who were no longer capable of difcovering its true meaning; and who, accuftomed to take words in one acceptation only, that generally received, pictured to themfelves I know not what abfurd and ridiculous fables, in expressions that conveyed to the minds of the priefts but a plain and fimple truth. The fame use was made by the priefts of their facred writing. The people faw men, animals, monfters, where the priefts meant only to reprefent an aftronomical phenomenon, an historical occurrence of the year.

Thus, for example, the priefts, in their contemplations, invented, and introduced almost every where, the metaphyfical fyftem of a great, immenfe and eternal ALL, of which the eternall all whole of the beings that exifted were only parts, of which the various changes obfervable in the univerfe were but modifications. The heavens ftruck them in no other light than as groupes of ftars difperfed through the immenfity of fpace, planets defcribing motions more or less complicate, and phenomena purely

Ma Pan

purely phyfical refulting from their refpective pofitions. They affixed names to thefe conftellations and planets, as well as to the fixed or moveable circles, invented with a view to reprefent their fituation and courfe, and explain their appearances.

But the language, the memorials, employed in expreffing thefe metaphyfical opinions, thefe natural truths, exhibited to the eyes of the people the most extravagant fystem of mythology, and became the foundation of Mythology creeds the most abfurd, modes of worship the most fenselefs, and practices the most shameful and barbarous.

Such is the origin of almost all the re-*Adiquous* ligions that are known to us, and which the hypocrify or the extravagance of their inventors and their profelytes afterwards loaded with new fables.

Thefe cafts feized upon education, that they might fashion man to a more patient endurance of chains, embodied as it were with his existence, and extirpate the possibility of his defiring to break them. But, if we would know to what point, even without the aid of fuperstitious terrors, these institutions, fo de-F structive

(66)

[huma]

Just as you

structive to the human faculties, can extend their baneful power, we must look for a moment to China; to that people who feem to have preceded all others in the arts and fciences, only to fee themfelves fucceffively eclipfed by them all; to that people whom the knowledge of artillery has not prevented from being conquered by barbarous nations; where the fciences, of which the numerous fchools are open to every class of citizens, alone lead to dignities, and at the fame time, fettered by abfurd prejudices, are condemned to an eternal mediocrity; laftly, where even the invention of printing has remained an inftrument totally useless in advancing the progrefs of the human mind.

Men, whofe intereft it was to deceive, foon felt a diflike to the purfuit of truth. Content with the docility of the people, they conceived there was no need of further means to fecure its continuance. By degrees they forgot a part of the truths concealed under their allegories; they preferved no more of their ancient fcience than was ftrictly neceffary to maintain the confidence of their difciples; and at laft they became themfelves the <u>dupes of</u> their own fables.

and yours have become the Duper of your own Athingan Then and Ovofligacy, your nonsensical Notions of dilect Equality and Fraternity - you were all as ignorant of Man and Government and much mare hur avish, than thop you confuce to much.

Then was all progress of the sciences at a God grant stand; fome even of those which had been that your enjoyed by preceding ages, were loft to the Intravagance generations that followed; and the human may nat intro mind, a prey to ignorance and prejudice, was due another condemned, in those vast empires, to a shame-duch age of ful stagnation, of which the uniform and un-barh m/s. varied continuance has fo long been a difhonour to Afia.

The people who inhabit these countries are Europe will the only inftance that is to be met with of be another fuch civilization and fuch decline. Those who if your occupy the rest of the globe either have been Plans on mer stopped in their career, and exhibit an ap- Sured, pearance that again brings to our memory the infant days of the human race, or they have been hurried by events through the periods of which we have still to illustrate the hiftory.

At the epoch we are confidering, thefe very people of Asia had invented alphabetical Afia invented writing, which they substituted in the place Alphabeti, of hieroglyphics, probably after having employed that other mode, in which conventional figns are affixed to every idea, which is the only one that the Chinefe are at prefent acquainted with. Hiftory

Hiftory and reflection may throw fome light upon the manner in which the gradual transition from hieroglyphics to this intermediary fort of art, must have taken place; but nothing can inform us with precision either in what country, or at what time, alphabetical writing was first brought into use.

The difcovery was in time introduced into Greece, among a people who have exercifed greece fo powerful and happy an influence on the as much as progrefs of the human fpecies, whofe genius 1 love estrem has opened all the avenues to truth, whom and admite the nature had prepared, whom fate had deftined greeks Hulive to be the benefactor and guide of all nations the Habrand have and all ages: an honour in which no other done more people has hitherto fhared. One only nation to inlighten and has fince dared to entertain the hope of preavilice the fiding in a revolution new in the deftiny of hs did mankind. And this glory both nature and Lois latus & Mila concurrence of events feem to agree in referving for her. But let us not feek to penelot Us trate what an uncertain futurity as yet concast a veil ceals from us.

over this Awful Scone

FOURTH

FOURTH EPOCH.

Progress of the Human Mind in Greece, till the Division of the Sciences about the Age of Alexander.

THE Greeks, difgufted with those kings, who, calling themselves the children of the Gods, difgraced humanity by their passions and crimes, became divided into republics, of which Lacedemonia was the only one that douedemon acknowledged hereditary chiefs: but these chiefs were kept in awe by other magistracies, were subjected, like citizens, to the laws, and were weakened by the division of royalty between the two branches of the family of the Heraclides.

The inhabitants of Macedonia, of Theffaly, and of Epirus, allied to the Greeks by a common origin and the ufe of a fimilar language, and governed by princes weak, and divided among themfelves, though unable to opprefs Greece, were yet fufficient to preferve it at the north from the incurfions of Scythian nations.

F 3

At

At the weft, Italy, divided into fmall and unconnected flates, could occafion no apprehenfions; and already nearly the whole of Sicily, and the moft delightful parts of the fouth of Italy, were occupied by Greek colonies, forming independent republics, but preferving at the fame time ties of filiation with their mother countries. Other colonies were eftablifhed in the iflands of the Ægean fea, and upon part of the coafts of Afia-Minor.

Greek Colonis

Accordingly the union of this part of the Afiatic continent to the vaft empire of Cyrus, was in the fequel the only real danger that could threaten the independence of Greece, and the freedom of its inhabitants.

Tyranny, though more durable in fome colonies, and in those particularly the eftablishment of which had preceded the extirpation of the royal families, could be confidered only as a transfient and partial evil, that inflicted misery on the inhabitants of a few towns, but without influencing the general spirit of the nation.

The Greeks had derived from the eaftern nations their arts, a part of their information, the use of alphabetical writing, and their fyftem tem of religion : but it was in confequence of Greeks brought the intercourfe established between herfelf and the table thefe nations by exiles, who fought an afy-from the last lum in Greece, and by Greek travellers, who brought back with them from the East knowledge and errors.

The fciences, therefore, could not become In the fountry in this country the occupation and patrimony has it been to of an individual caft. The functions of their states' in priefts were confined to the worfhip of the bline! Gods. Genius might difplay all its energies, Aye the God without being fettered by the pedantic ob-Genius could fervances, the fyftematic hypocrify of a fa-govern: buthon cerdotal college. All men poffeffed an equal right to the knowledge of truth. All might engage in the purfuit of it, and communicate it to all, not in fcraps and parcels, but in its whole extent.

This fortunate circumstance, still more than political freedom, wrought in the human mind, among the Greeks, an independance, the furest pledge of the rapidity and greatness of its future progress.

In the mean time their learned men, their fages, as they were called, but who foon Sages took the more modest appellation of philoso- Ok ilosophus

F 4

phers,

They had not phers, or friends of fcience and wifdom, wanthe Onfunction dered in the immensity of the too vast and like fondant comprehensive plan which they had embraced. and Go to dome they were defirous of penetrating both the naa Monopole of ture of man, and that of the Gods; the origin guines. of the world, as well as of the human race. They endeavoured to reduce all nature to one principle only, and the phenomena of the universe to one law. They attempted to inthe golden ties of morality, and the fecret of true happinefs.

> Thus, inftead of difcovering truths, they forged fyftems; they neglected the obfervation of facts, to purfue the chimeras of their imagination; and being no longer able to fupport their opinions with proofs, they fought to defend them by fubtleties.

Geometry and aftronomy, however, were cultivated with fuccefs by thefe men. Greece owed to them the first elements of thefe fciences, and even fome new truths, or at least the knowledge of fuch as they had brought with them from the East, not as established creeds, but as theories, of which they understant flood the principles and proofs.

We

We even perceive, in the midft of the darknefs of thofe fyftems, two happy ideas beam forth, which will again make their appearance in more enlightened ages.

Democritus confidered all the phenomena Democritus of the univerfe as the refult of the combinations and motion of fimple bodies, of a fixed and unalterable form, having received an original impulfe, and thence derived a quantity of action that undergoes modifications in the individual atoms, but that in the entire mafs continues always the fame.

Pythagoras was of opinion that the uni-*Pythagoras* verfe was governed by a harmony, the principles of which were to be unfolded by the properties of numbers; that is, that the whole phenomena of nature depended upon general laws capable of being afcertained by calculation.

In these two doctrines we readily perceive the bold systems of Descartes, and the philo-Discartes sophy of Newton, Newton

Pythagoras either discovered by his own Jythagoras meditation, or learned from the priests of Egypt or of Italy, the actual disposition of the heavenly bodies, and the true fystem of the world.

world. This he communicated to the Greeks. But the fystem was too much at variance with the teftimony of the fenfes, too opposite to the vulgar opinions, for the feeble proofs by which it could then be fupported to gain much hold upon the mind. Accordingly it . was confined to the Pythagorean fchool, and afterwards forgotten with that fchool, again to appear at the close of the fixteenth century, ftrengthened with more certain proofs, by which it now triumphed not only over the repugnance of the fenfes, but over the prejudices of fuperstition, still more powerful and dangerous.

The Pythagorean fchool was chiefly pre-Upper gree valent in Upper Greece, where it formed legiflators, and intrepid defenders of the rights of mankind. It fell under the power of the Pythagoreanstyrants, one of whom burnt the Pythagoreans in their own school. This was fufficient, no doubt, to induce them not to abjure philosophy, not to abandon the caufe of the people, but to bear no longer a name become fo dangerous, or obferve forms that would ferve only to wake the lion rage of the enemies of liberty and of reafon.

burnt

A

A grand bafis of every kind of found philofophy is to form for each fcience a precife and accurate language, every term of which fhall reprefent an idea exactly determined and *locke* circumfcribed; and to enable ourfelves to determine and circumfcribe the ideas with which the fcience may be converfant, by the mode of a rigorous analyfis.

The Greeks on the contrary took advantage of the corruptions of their common language to play upon the meaning of words, to embarrafs the mind by contemptible equivoques, and lead it aftray by expreffing fucceffively different ideas by the fame fign : a practice which gave acutenefs to the mind, at the fame time that it weakened its ftrength againft chimerical difficulties. Thus this philofophy of words, by filling up the fpaces where human reafon feems to ftop before fome obftacle above its ftrength, did not affift immediately its progrefs and advancement, but it prepared the way for them ; as we fhall have farther occafion to obferve.

The courfe of philosophy was stopped from its first introduction by an error at that time indeed excusable. This was the fixing the attention

attention upon queftions incapable perhaps for ever of being folved; fuffering the mind to be led away by the importance or fublimity of objects, without thinking whether the means exifted of compaffing them ; wifhing to establish theories, before facts had been collected, and to frame the univerfe, before it was yet known how to furvey it. Accordingly we fee Socrates, while he combated the fophifts and exposed their vain fubtleties to ridicule, crying to the Greeks to recal to the earth this philosophy which had loft itfelf in the clouds. Not that he defpifed either aftronomy, or geometry, or the obfervation of the phenomena of nature; not that he entertained the puerile and falfe idea of reducing the human mind to the fludy of morality alone: on the contrary, it was to his fchool and his disciples that the mathematical and phyfical fciences were indebted for their progrefs; in the ridicule attempted to be thrown upon him in theatrical reprefentations, the reproach which afforded most pleafantry was that of his cultivating geometry, fludying meteors, drawing geographical charts, and making experiments upon burning-

Jouratie Ichool

burning-glasses, of which, it is pleafant to burning fleps remark, the earlieft mention that has been transmitted to us, we owe to a buffoonery Aristophanes of Aristophanes.

Socrates merely wifhed by his advice to induce men to confine themfelves to objects which nature has placed within their reach; to be fure of every ftep already taken before they attempted any new one, and to fludy the fpace that furrounded them, before they precipitated themfelves at random into an unknown space.

The death of this man is an important I all of event in the hiftory of the human mind. It is Socrates. the first crime that the war between philoso-War bet. phy and superstition conceived and brought Juger Station forth, and Philosophy.

The burning of the Pythagorean School Tyrany vi had already fignalized the war, not lefs an- Chilo way . cient, not lefs eager, of the oppreffors of mankind against philosophy. The one and your Ohilo the other will continue to be waged as long Jophy, 6on as there shall exist priests or kings upon the doriet, has earth; and these wars will occupy a confpicuous place in the picture that we have ftill ay sint Ind then wer was atterryited by Priest. to delineate. this

Friests

trine

Priefts faw with grief the appearance of men, who, cultivating the powers of reafon, afcending to first principles, could not but difcover all the abfurdity of their dogmas, all the extravagance of their ceremonies, all the delufion and fraud of their oracles and prodigies. This difcovery they were afraid thefe philosophers would communicate to the difciples that frequented their fchools; from whom it might pass to all those who, to obtain authority or credit, were obliged to pay attention to the improvement of their minds; and thus the prieftly empire be reduced to the moft ignorant class of the people, which might at laft be itfelf alfo undeceived.

(78)

Hypocrify, alarmed and terrified, haftened Hypoorety to bring accufations, against the philosophers, of impiety to the Gods, that they might not have time to teach the people that those Gods were the work of their priefts. The philofophers thought to escape perfecution by adopting, in imitation of the priefts themdouble Dor felves, the practice of a double doctrine, and they confided to fuch of their difciples only whose fidelity had been proved, doctrines' that too openly offended vulgar prejudices.

But

But the priefts reprefented to the people the moft fimple truths of natural philofophy as blafphemies; and Anaxagoras was profe-*macagoras*. cuted for having dared to affert, that the fun was larger than Peloponnefus.

Socrates could not escape their fury. There Jourates. was in Athens no longer a Pericles to watch Ocricles, and all over the fafety of genius and of virtue. Be-mas a good fides, Socrates was still more culpable. His Jans culotle enmity to the sophifts, and his zeal to bring line he protects back the attention of misguided philosophy the field genius. to the most useful objects, announced to the priests that truth alone was the end he had in Truth view; that he did not wish to enforce upon men a new system, and subject their imagination to his; but that he was defirous of teaching them to make use of their own rea- herfon fon: and of all crimes this is what facerdotal pride knows least how to pardon.

It was at the very foot of the tomb of Socrates that Plato dictated the leffons which *Plato* he had received from his mafter.

His enchanting ftile, his brilliant imagination, the cheerful or dignified colouring, the ingenious and happy traits, that, in his dialogues, difpel the drynefs of philofophical difcuffion;

2

difcuffion; the maxims of a mild and pure morality which he knew how to infufe into them; the art with which he brings his perfonages into action, and preferves to each his diftinct character; all those beauties, which time and the revolutions of opinion have been unable to tarnish, must doubtless have obtained a favourable reception for the visionary ideas that too often form the basis of his works, and that abuse of words which his master had fo much censured in the fophists, but from which he could not preferve the first of his disciples.

In reading thefe dialogues we are aftonifhed at their being the production of a philofopher who, by an infeription placed on the door of his fehool, forbad the entrance of any one who had not fludied geometry; and that he, who maintains with fuch confidence fyftems 'fo far fetched and fo frivolous, fhould have been the founder of a fect by whom, for the first time, the foundations of the certainty of human knowledge were fubjected to a fevere examination, and even others made to tremble that a more enlightened reafon might have been induced to refpect.

But

Geometry

(80)

But the contradiction disappears when we confider that in his dialogues Plato never fpeaks in his own perfon; that Socrates, his mafter, is made to express himself with the modesty of doubt; that the fyftems are exhibited in the names of those who were, or whom Plato fuppofed to be, the authors of them; that hereby these dialogues are a school of pyrrho-Jyrrhonim nifin, and that Plato has known how to difplay in them at once the adventurous imagination of a learned man, amufing himfelf with combining and diffecting fplendid hypothefes, and the referve of a philosopher, giving fcope to his fancy, but without fuffering himfelf to be hurried away by it; becaufe his reason, armed with a falutary doubt, had wherewithal to defend itfelf against illusions, however feducing might be their charms.

The fchools, in which were perpetuated f(h) the doctrine, and efpecially the principles and forms of a first institutor, to which however the respective fucceffors by no means observed a fervile adherence, these fchools possible field the advantage of uniting together, by the ties of a liberal fraternity, men intent upon penetrating the fecrets of nature. If the opi-G nion nion of the mafter had frequently an influence in them that ought to belong only to the province of reafon, and the progrefs of knowledge was thereby fufpended; yet did they ftill more contribute to its fpeedy and extenfive propagation, at a time when, printing being unknown, and manufcripts exceedingly rare, thefe inflitutions, the fame of which attracted pupils from every part of Greece, were the only powerful means of cherifhing in that country a tafte for philofophy, and of diffeminating new truths.

Mival shouls The rival fchools contended with a degree of animofity that produced a fpirit of party or fect; and not feldom was the intereft of truth facrificed to the fuccefs of fome tenet, in which every member of the fect confidered his pride in a manner as concerned. The perfonal paffion of making converts corrupted the more generous one of enlightening mankind. But at the fame time, this rivalfhip kept the mind in a ftate of activity that was not without its ufe. The continual fight of fuch difputes, the intereft that was taken in thefe combats of opinion, awakened and attached to the ftudy of philofophy a multitude of of men, whom the mere love of truth could neither have allured from their bufinefs and pleafure, nor even have roufed from their indolence.

In fhort, as thefe fchools, thefe fects, which the Greeks had the wifdom never to introduce into the public inftitutions, remained perfectly free; as every one had the power of opening another fchool, or forming a new fect, at his pleafure, there was no caufe to apprehend that abafement of reafon, which, with the majority of other nations, was an infurmountable obftacle to the advancement of the human mind.

Let us confider what was the influence of the philosophers of Greece on the understanding, manners, laws and governments of that country; an influence that must be ascribed in great measure to their not having, and even not wishing to have, a political exist-Nory different ence; to its being held as a rule of conduct from helmul common to almost all their fects, voluntarily Ohilosophers to keep aloof from public affairs; and lastly, who affine to their affecting to distinguish themselves at the gowt from other men by their lives, as well as of the World, their opinions. In delineating these different fects, we shall attend less to the fystems, and more to the principles of their philosophy; we shall not attempt, as has frequently been done, to exhibit a precise view of the absurd doctrines which a language become almost unintelligible conceals from us; but shall endeavour to shew by what general errors they were feduced into those deceitful paths, and to find the origin of these in the natural course of the human mind.

Above all things we fhall be careful to difplay the progress of those fciences that really deferved the appellation, and the fucceffiveimprovements that were introduced into them.

At this epoch philofophy embraced them all, medicine excepted, which was already Hyppocrales feparated from it. The writings of Hippoerates will fhew us what was at that period the ftate of this fcience, as well as of those naturally connected with it, but which had yet no existence diffinct from that connection.

Thales

The mathematical fciences had been cultivated with fuccels in the fchools of Thales and of Pythagoras. Meanwhile they role there there very little above the point at which they had ftopped in the facerdotal colleges of the eaftern nations. But from the birth of Plato's fchool they foared infinitely above that barrier, which the idea of confining them to an immediate utility and practice had erected.

This philosopher was the first who folved the problem of the duplication of the cube, by the hypothesis, indeed, of a continued motion; but the process was ingenious, and strictly accurate. His early disciples discovered the conic fections, and demonstrated forme sections their principal properties; thereby opening upon the human mind that vast horison of knowledge, where, as long as the world thall endure, it may exercise its powers without ceasing, while at every step the horison retires as the mind advances.

The fciences connected with politics did *Jolitums*, not derive from philosophy alone their progrefs among the Greeks. In these fmall republics, jealous of preferving both their independence and their liberty, the practice was almost generally prevalent of confiding to one man, not the power of making laws, but the function of digesting and prefenting them G_3 to to the people, by whom they were examined, and from whom they received their direct fanction.

Thus the people imposed a task on the philofopher, whofe wifdom or whofe virtues had recommended him to their confidence, but they conferred on him no authority: they exercifed alone and of themfelves what we have fince called by the name of legiflative power. But the practice, fo fatal, of heligion calling fuperstition to the aid of political institutions, has too often corrupted the exeought always cution of an idea fo admirably fitted to give to aid good that fystematic unity to the laws of a country you "Go, were which alone can render their operation fure oblight to call and eafy, as well as maintain the duration of in did the star them, Nor had politics yet acquired printhis of Gomino ciples fufficiently invariable not to fear that and Theofon the legislators might introduce into these inflitutions their prejudices and their paffions.

Their object could not be, as yet, to found upon the basis of reason, upon the rights which all men have equally received from nature, upon the maxims of universal justice, the superstructure of a society of men equal and free; but merely to establish laws by in one Genter and that Genter which the Nation. Fool ! which the hereditary members of a lociety, already exifting, might preferve their liberty, live fecure from injustice, and, by exhibiting an imposing appearance to their neighbours, continue in the enjoyment of their independence.

As it was fuppofed that thefe laws, almost univerfally connected with religion, and confecrated by oaths, were to endure for ever, Oaths it was lefs an object of attention to fecure to a people the means of effecting, in a peaceable manner, their reform, than to guard from every possible change fuch as were fundamental, and to take care that the reforms of detail neither incroached upon the fystem, nor corrupted the fpirit of them.

Such inftitutions were fought for as were if fault calculated to cherish and give energy to the do you find love of country, in which was included a in this? love of its legislation and even usages; such an organization of powers, as would fecure the execution of the laws against the negligence or corruption of magistrates, and the restless disposition of the multitude.

The rich, who alone were in a capacity Hill not of acquiring knowledge, by feizing on the *Innoroladge* G 4 reins always be

confined, chiefly to the rich?

reins of authority might opprefs the poor, and compel them to throw themfelves into the arms of a tyrant. The ignorance and This is the ficklenefs of the people, and its jealoufy of pid.antwith powerful citizens, might fuggeft to fuch citizens both the defire and the means of eftablifhing ariftocratic defpotifin, or of furrendering an enfeebled flate to the ambition of its has ordamic neighbours. Obliged to guard at once againft and He mishs recourfe to combinations more or lefs happy, of finitum this artifice, which accordingly characterifed might have the general fpirit of the nation.

He Anistonatie the general fpirit of the nation. He Anistonatie It would be difficult to find in modern republics, or even in the plans fketched by philofophers, a fingle inflitution of which the There is not Greek republics did not fuggeft the outlines, among them or furnish the example. For, in the Amall, a form phictyonic league, as well as in that of the of forumment Etolians, Arcadians, Achæans, we have inthe of fances of federal conflictutions, of a union to could hold flances of federal conflictutions, of a union to atten com a lefs barbarous right of nations, and more mercial Na liberal rules of commerce between thefe diftion ferent people, connected by a common origin, gin, by the use of the fame language, and by a fimilarity of manners, opinions and religious perfuasions.

The mutual relations of agriculture, induftry and commerce, with the laws and conflitution of a flate, their influence upon its profperity, power, freedom, could not have efcaped the obfervation of a people ingenious and active, and at the fame time watchful of the public intereft : and accordingly among them are perceived the first traces of that fcience, fo comprehensive and useful, known at prefent by the name of political economy. political Econo

The observation alone of established go. "". vernments was therefore fufficient speedily to convert politics into an extensive science. Thus in the writings even of the philosophers, it is a science rather of facts, and, if I Is there any may so speak, empirical, than a true theory science noted founded upon general principles, drawn from facts! News nature, and acknowledged by reason. Such tous Science is the point of view in which we ought to is empirical, regard the political ideas of Aristotle and Orin upsus Plato, if we would discover their meaning, drawn from and form of them a just estimate. Nature, are drawn from Justs. This Nature but

Almost That How can readon acknowledge any thing but facts and Inferences from facto? Behmen and Invectorboring were not more mystical and unin telligible that this philosophical and mathematical Charlatian.

Almost all the Greek institutions suppose the existence of flavery, and the poffibility Slavery of uniting together, in a public place, the Affembly, whole community of citizens: two most important diffinctions, of which we ought never to lofe fight, if we would judge rightly of the effect of those institutions, particularly on the This is almost the only Soufie extensive and populous nations of modern times. But upon the first we cannot reflect without Para graph the painful idea, that at that period the most tis of any perfect forms of government had for object in portance in the liberty or happiness of at most but half go Pages. the human species.

With the Greeks, education was an im-Education portant part of polity. Men were formed for their country, much more than for them-Men formed felves, or their family. This principle can for their form only be embraced by communities little populous, in which it is more pardonable to fuppofe a national interest, separate from the common interest of humanity. It is practicable only in countries where the most painful labours of culture and of the arts are performed by flaves. This branch of education was refricted almost entirely to fuch bodily exercifes, fuch manners and habits as were calcu-

Try.

calculated to excite an exclusive patriotifm : exclusive Oa; the other branches were acquired, as a mat-triotism ter of free choice, in the fchools of the philofophers or rhetoricians, and the fhops of the artifls; and this freedom was a farther caufe of the fuperiority of the Greeks.

In their polity, as in their philosophy, a Does He general principle is observable, to which his- know What tory scarcely furnishes any exceptions : they he means aimed lefs in their laws at extirpating the causes of an evil, than destroying its effects, here', by opposing these causes one to another; they wished rather to take advantage of prejudices and vices, than to difperfe or fupprefs them; they attended more frequently to the means by which to deform and brutalize man, to inflame, to mislead his fenfibility, than to refine and purify the inclinations and defires which are the neceffary refult of his moral conftitution; errors occasioned by the more general one of miltaking for the man of nature, him who exhibited in his character the actual state of civilization, that is to fay, man corrupted by prejudices, by the intereft of factitious paffions, and by focial habits.

This

And are at This observation is of the more import-Ment. be ance, and it will be the more necessary to Educate f. develope its origin, in order the better to dethe dams a ftroy it, as it has been transmitted to our own the dams age, and still too often corrupts both our moliquin thinks age, and still too often corrupts both our morals and our politics. mannets and If we compare the legislation, and parti-

Justes of their cularly the form and rules of judicature in Country? the Greek, or in the eastern nations, we shall Obedies to find that, in some, the laws are a yoke to is a duty of fit which force has bowed the necks of slaves; Ind. Thefe in others, the conditions of a common com-Conditions ought pact between the members of the fociety. In tome the object of legal forms is, that the good faith . will of the mafter be executed; in others that the liberty of the citizens be not oppreffed. In fome the law is made for the party that impofes it; in others for the party that is to fubmit to it. In fome the fear of the law is a an should be enforced, in others the love of it inculcated. both loves Ind And these distinctions we also find in modern feared. nations, between the laws of a free people, and those of a country of flaves. In Greece we shall find that man posseffed at least a confciousness of his rights, if he did not yet, know them, if he could not fathom the nature,

ture, and embrace and circumfcribe the extent of them.

At this epoch, of the first dawn of philolophy and first advance of the fciences among the Greeks, the fine arts role to a degree of Fine arts perfection known at that time to no other people, and fcarcely equalled fince by almost any nation. Homer lived at the period of *Homer* those differitions which accompanied the fall of the tyrants, and the formation of republics. Sophocles, Euripides, Pindar, Thucydides, Demosthenes, Phidias, Apelles, were the contemporaries of Socrates or of Plato. Sourater.

We fhall give a delineation of the progress of those arts; we shall enquire into its causes; we shall diffinguish between what may be confidered as a perfection of the art itself, and what is to be ascribed only to the happy genius of the artist: a diffunction calculated to destroy those narrow limits to which the improvement of the fine arts has been restricted. We shall explain the influence that forms of government, fystems of legislation, and the spirit of religious observances have exercised on their progress, and shall examine what they have derived from the advances of philosophy, lofophy, and what philofophy itfelf has derived from them.

In this Para We shall shew that liberty, arts, knowgraph, Jam ledge, have contributed to the running inclined to melioration of manners; that the vices of the inclined to Greeks, fo often afcribed to their civilization, agree with this were those of ruder ages, and which the acledge, have contributed to the fuavity and rather than quirements we have mentioned have in all Chorfrease instances qualified, when they have proved unable to extirpate them. We shall demonftrate that the eloquent declamations which have been made against the arts and fciences, are founded upon a miftaken application of hiftory; and that, on the contrary, the pro-This is grefs of virtue has ever accompanied that of capable of knowledge, as the progress of corruption has much dis always followed or announced its decline. cufsion : many distinctions : limitations : and Expla nations.

FIFTH

FIFTH EPOCH.

95)

Progress of the Sciences, from their Division to their Decline.

PLATO was still living when Aristotle, his Aristotle, disciple, opened, in Athens itself, a school, the rival of that of his master.

He not only embraced all the fciences, but applied the method obferved in philofophy to the arts of eloquence and poetry. He was the firft whofe daring genius conceived the propriety of extending this method to every thing attainable by human intelligence; fince, as this intelligence exercifed in all cafes the fame faculties, it ought invariably to be governed by the fame laws.

The more comprehensive was the plan he formed, the more he felt the necessity of feparating the different parts of it, and of fixing with greater precision the limits of each. And from this epoch the majority of philosophers, and even whole fects, are feen feen confining their attention to fome only of those parts.

Mathematics & The mathematical and physical fciences Phylips formed of themfelves a grand division. As they were founded upon calculation and the observance of the phenomena of nature, as what they taught was independent of the opinions' which embroiled the fects, they feparated themfelves from philosophy, over Chilosophy which these fects still reigned. They accordingly became the fludy of the learned, who had the wifdom almost universally to keep aloof from the difputes of the fchools, which were conducted in a manner calculated rather to promote the transient fame of the profeffors, than aid the progrefs of philosophy itfelf. And foon this word ceafed to be employed, except for the purpose of expressing System of the the general principles of the fyftem of the world, metaphyfics, logic, and morals, of Herld which the fcience of politics formed a part.

> Fortunately the era of this division preceded the period in which Greece, after long ftruggles, was defined to lofe her freedom. The fciences found, in the capital of Egypt, an afylum, which, by the defpots who governed

verned it, would probably have been refufed to philofophy. But as the princes derived no inconfiderable portion of their riches and power from the united commerce of the Mediterranean and Afiatic feas, it was their intereft to encourage fciences ufeful to navigation and commerce.

Accordingly, they escaped the speedy decline that was foon experienced by philofophy, the fplendour of which vanished with the departure of liberty. The tyranny of the Romans, fo regardless of the progress of knowledge, did not extend to Egypt till a late period, and when the town of Alexandria was Alexandria become neceffary to the fubfiftance of Rome. By its population, its wealth, the great influx of strangers, the establishments formed by the Ptolemies, and which the conquerors did not Tholemics give themfelves the trouble to deftroy, this town, the centre of commerce, and already poffeffing wherewith to be the metropolis of the fciences, was fufficient of itfelf to the prefervation of their facred flame.

The fect of Academics, in which, from its Academics origin, the mathematics had been cultivated, and which confined its philosophical inftruc-H tion tion almost entirely to proving the utility of doubt, and afcertaining the narrow limits of certainty, must of course have been a fect of men of learning; and as the doctrine had nothing in it calculated to give alarm to defpots, it flourisched in the school of Alexandria.

certainly

Comin fections, The theory of conic fections, with the method of employing it, whether for the conftructing of geometrical loci, or for the folution of problems, and the difcovery of fome other curves, extended the limits, hitherto fo narrow, of the fcience of geometry.

Archimides Archimedes difcovered the quadrature of the parabola, and meafured the furface of the fphere. These were the first advances in the theory of limits which determines the ultimate value of a quantity, or, in other words, the value to which the quantity in an infinite progression inceffantly approaches, but never attains; that theory which teaches how to determine the ratios of evanescent quantities, and by other processes to deduce from these ratios the propositions of finite magnitudes; in a word, that very calculus which the moderns, with more pride than justice, have termed the calculus of infinities. It was Archimedes chimedes who first determined the proportion of the diameter of a circle to its circumference in numbers nearly true; who taught us how to obtain values approaching nearer and nearer to accuracy, and made known the methods of approximation, that happy remedy for the defects of the known methods, and frequently of the fcience itfelf.

He may, in fome refpect, be confidered as the father of rational or theoretical mechanics. Mechanics To him we are indebted for the theory of the lever, as well as the difcovery of that principle of hydroftatics, that a body immerfed in any fluid, lofes a portion of its weight equal to the mafs of fluid it has difplaced.

The fcrew that bears his name, his burning glaffes, the prodigies of the fiege of Syracufe, atteft his fkill in the art of conftructing mechanical inftruments, which the learned had neglected, becaufe the principles of the theory at that time known were inadequate to the attainment. Thefe grand difcoveries, thefe new fciences, place Archimedes among thofe happy geniufes whofe life forms an epoch in the hiftory of man, and whofe existence may be confidered as one of the munificent gifts of for the form tare.

Alexandria It is in the school of Alexandria that we Algebra find the first traces of algebra; that is to fay, of the calculation of quantities confidered fimply as fuch. The nature of the problems Diophantus phantus, made it necessary that numbers propofed and refolved in the work of Diofhould be confidered as having a general value, undetermined in their particular relations, and fubject only to certain conditions.

> But this fcience had not then, as at prefent, its appropriate figns, methods and technical operations. The general value of quantities was reprefented by words; and it was only by means of a feries of reafonings that the folution of problems was difcovered and developed.

Chaldeans

The observations of the Chaldeans, transmitted to Aristotle by Alexander, accelerated the progrefs of aftronomy. The most brilliant portion of them was due to the genius Hip parchus of Hipparchus. And if, after him in aftronomy, as after Archimedes in geometry and mechanics, we no longer perceive those difcoveries and acquifitions which change, as it were, the whole face of a fcience, they yet for a long time continued to improve, expand, pand, and enrich themfelves by the truths of detail.

In his hiftory of animals, Ariftotle had Animals laid down the principles and furnished an excellent model for observing with accuracy, and describing according to fystem, the objects of nature, as well as for claffing those observations, and catching with readiness the general results which they exhibited. The history of plants and of minerals were treated afterwards by others, but with inferior precision, and with views less extensive and less philosophical.

The progress of anatomy was very flow, Anatomy not only because religious prejudices would religious Origin not admit of the diffection of dead bodies, decis but from the vulgar opinion which regarded oulgur opinion the touch of fuch bodies as a fort of moral defilement.

The medical fyftem of Hippocrates was Hippocrates nothing more than a fcience of obfervation, which as yet had led only to empirical methods. The fpirit of fect, and the love of hypothetical politions foon infected it. But if the number of errors was greater than that of new truths, if the prejudices or fyftems of the H 3 prac-

(102)

practitioners did more harm than their obfervations were calculated to do good, yet it cannot be denied that the fcience made, during this epoch, a real, though very flight progrefs.

Ariftotle introduced into natural philofophy neither the accuracy nor the prudent referve which characterife his hiftory of animals. He paid tribute to the cuftoms of his age, to the tafte of the fchools, by disfiguring it with those hypothetical data, which, from their vague nature, explain every thing with a fort of readines, because they are able to explain nothing with precision.

Befides, obfervation alone was not enough; **Separation Separation Separation**

At this epoch alfo, the hiftory of the progrefs of natural philofophy is confined to a finall number of truths, acquired by chance, and derived from obfervations furnished by the

Hypotheles.

the practice of the arts, rather than from the refearches of the learned. Hydraulics, and Hydraulics especially optics, prefent us with a harvest optiches fomewhat less sterile; but these also confist rather of facts, which were remarked becaufe they fell in the way and forced attention, than of theories or phyfical laws difcovered by experiments, or obtained by meditation and fludy.

Agriculture had hitherto been confined to Agriculture the fimple routine and a few regulations, which priefts, in transmitting them to the people, had corrupted with their fuperstition. It became with the Greeks, and still more with the Romans, an important and refpected art; and men of greatest learning employed themfelves in collecting its ufages and precepts. These collections of facts, precifely described and judiciously arranged, were useful to enlighten the practical cultivator, and to extend fuch methods as had proved valuable; but the age of experiment and regular deduction was still very far off.

The mechanic arts began to connect them- Mechanillate felves with the fciences. Philosophers examined the labours, fought the origin, and ftudied

H₄

ftudied the hiftory of these arts; at the fame time they described the processes and fruits of those which were cultivated in different countries, and were induced to collect together their observations, and transmit them to posterity.

Thus Pliny, in the comprehensive plan of his natural history, includes man, nature and the arts. This work is a valuable and complete inventory of what at that time conflituted the true flores of the human mind: nor can his claims to our gratitude be fuperfeded by the charge, however merited, of his having collected with too little difcrimination and too much credulity, what the ignorance or lying vanity of historians prefented to his avidity, not to be fatiated, of knowing every thing.

In the midft of the decline of Greece, Athens, which, in the days of its power, had honoured philofophy and letters, owed to them, in its turn, the preferving for a longer period fome remains of its ancient fplendour. In its tribune, indeed, the deftinies of Greece and Afia were no longer decided; it was, however, in the fchools of Athens that the Romans

Pliny

Athens

Romans acquired the fecrets of eloquence; and it was at the feet of Demosthenes' lamp that the first of their orators was formed.

The academy, the lyceum, the portico, the *Heademy* gardens of Epicurus, were the nurfery and *Lyceum* principal fchool of the four fects that difputed *Iortigo* the empire of philosophy.

It was taught in the academy, that every ' thing is doubtful; that man can attain, as to any object, neither abfolute certainty nor a true comprehension; in fine, and it was difficult to go farther, that he could not be fure of this very impossibility of knowing any thing, and that it was proper to doubt even of the necessity of doubting.

The opinions of different philosophers were explained, defended and opposed in this fchool, but merely as hypotheses calculated to exercise the mind and illustrate more fully, by the uncertainty which accompanied these disputes, the vanity of human knowledge Yanity of huzand absurdity of the dogmatical confidence of man throws by the other fects.

This doctrine, if it go no farther than to difcountenance reafoning upon words to which we can affix no clear and precife ideas; than than to proportion our belief in any propolition to the degree of probability it bears; than to afcertain, as to every fpecies of knowledge, the bounds of certainty we are able to acquire,---this fcepticifm is then rational; but when it extends to demonstrated truths; when it attacks the principles of morality, it becomes either weaknefs or infanity ; and fuch is the extreme into which the fophifts have fallen, who fucceeded in the academy the first difciples of Plato.

We shall follow the steps of these fceptics, and exhibit the caufe of their errors. We shall examine what, in the extravagance of their doctrine, is to be afcribed to the paffion, fo prevalent, of diftinguishing themfelves by 1 modern no whimfical opinions; and shall shew, that, les i an an unt though fufficiently refuted by the inftinct of other men, by the inftinct which directed thefe fophifts themfelves in the ordinary conduct of life, they were neither properly refuted, nor even understood, by the philofophers of the day.

Sophists Scepticks

Capion

Meanwhile this fceptical mania did not poffefs the whole fect of academics; and the eternal-dea doctrine of an eternal idea, just, comely, honeft,

(106)

honeft, independent of the interests and conventions of men, and even of their existence, an idea that, imprinted on the foul, becomes the principle of duty and the law of our *daw written* actions, this doctrine, derived from the Dia- on our hearts. logues of Plato, was still inculcated in his school, and constituted the basis of moral inftruction,

Aristotle was no better skilled than his Aristotle master in the art of analysing ideas; that is, of ascending step by step to the most simple ideas that have entered into their combination, of observing the formation of these simple ideas themselves, of following in these operations the regular procedure of the mind, and development of its faculties.

His metaphyfics, like those of the other philosophers, confisted of a vague doctrine, founded fometimes upon an abuse of words, and sometimes upon mere hypotheses.

To him, however, we owe that important truth, that first step in the science of the human mind, that OUR IDEAS, EVEN SUCH for sation AS ARE MOST ABSTRACT, MOST STRICTLY INTELLECTUAL, So to speak, HAVE THEIR ORIGIN IN OUR SENSATIONS. But this truth truth he failed to fupport by any demonfiration. It was rather the intuitive perception of a man of genius, than the refult of a feries of obfervations accurately analyfed, and fystematically combined, in order to derive from them fome general truth. Accordingly, this germ, cast in an ungrateful foil, produced no useful fruit till after a period of more than twenty centuries.

Loche

Ariftotle, in his dialectics, having reduced all demonstrations to a train of arguments drawn up in a fyllogistical form, and then divided all imaginable propositions under four heads, teaches us to discover, among the possible combinations of propositions of these four classes in collections of three and three, those which answer to the nature of conclusive fyllogistics, and may be admitted without apprehension. In this way we may judge of the cogency or weakness of an argument, merely by knowing to what class it belongs; and thus the art of right reasoning is subjected in some measure to technical rules.

This ingenious idea has hitherto remained ufelefs; but perhaps it may one day become the leading flep towards a perfection which the (109)

the art of reasoning and discuffion seems still to expect.

Every virtue, according to Aristotle, is *Yislue bet*, placed between two vices, of which one is its 2 *Tius* defect, and the other its excess; it is only, as it were, one of those natural inclinations which reason equally forbids us too ftrongly to resisft, and too flavishly to obey.

This general principle must have been fuggested to him by one of those vague ideas of order and conformity, so common at that time in philosophy; but he proved its truth, by applying it to the vocabulary of words which, in the Greek language, expressed what were called the virtues.

About the fame period, two new fects, founding their fyftems of morality, at leaft in appearance, upon two contrary principles, divided the general mind, extended their influence beyond the limits of their fchools, and haftened the fall of Greek fuperfition; but, unhappily, a fuperfition more gloomy, more dangerous, more inimical to knowledge, was foon to fucceed it:

The floics made virtue and happiness con-Stoils

10

to pleafure and to pain, free from all the paffions, fuperior to every fear, every weaknefs, knowing no abfolute good but virtue, no real evil but remorfe. They believed that man was capable of raifing himfelf to this elevation, if he poffeffed a ftrong and conftant defire of doing fo; and that then, independent of fortune, always mafter of himfelf, he was equally inacceffible to vice and calamity.

Anima. Mundi Anima. Mundi is prefent in every thing, if it be not every thing, if there exift any other thing than itfelf. The fouls of human beings are emanations of it. That of the fage, who has not defiled the purity of his origin, is re-united, at the inftant of death, to this univerfal fpirit. Accordingly, to the fage, death would be a bleffing, if, fubmiffive to nature, hardened againft what vulgar men call evils, it was not more glorious in him to regard it with indifference.

Epianus

By Epicurus, happinefs is placed in the enjoyment of pleafure, and in freedom from pain. Virtue, according to him, confifts in following the natural inclinations of the heart, at the fame time taking care to purify and direct

direct them. The practice of temperance, which prevents pain, and, by preferving our faculties in their full force, fecures all the enjoyments that nature has provided for us; the care to guard ourfelves against hateful and violent paffions that torment and rend the foul delivered up to their bitternefs and fury; the farther care to cultivate, on the contrary, the mild and tender affections; to be frugal of pleafures that flow from benevolence; to preferve the foul in purity, that we may avoid the shame and remorfe which punish vice, and enjoy the delicious fentiment that is the reward of laudable actions : fuch is the road that conducts at once both to happiness and virtue.

Epicurus regarded the univerfe only as a collection of atoms, the different combina-Atoms. tions of which were fubjected to neceffary Molecules. laws. The human foul was itfelf one of those combinations. The atoms which composed it, united when the body began to live, were difperfed at the moment of death, to unite themfelves again to the common mass, and enter into new combinations.

Unwilling too violently to fhock popular prejudices, he admitted of Gods; but, indifferent different to the actions of men, ftrangers to the order of the univerfe, and governed, like other beings, by the general laws of its mechanifm, they were a fort of excrefcence of the fyftem.

Men of morofe, proud, and unjust characters, fcreened themfelves under the mask of stoicism, while voluptuous and corrupt men frequently stole into the gardens of Epicurus. Some calumniated the principles of the Epicureans, who were accused of placing the fovereign good in the gratification of fenfual appetites. Others turned into ridicule the pretensions of the fage Zeno, who, whether a state at the mill, or tormented with the gout, was equally happy, free, and independent.

Jono

The philofophy that pretended to foar above nature, and that which wifhed only to obey nature; the morality which acknowledged no other good than virtue, and that which placed happinefs in the indulgence of the natural inclinations, led to the fame practical confequences, though departing from fuch oppofite principles, and holding fo contrary a language. This refemblance between the moral precepts of all fystems of religion, and Seits and Systems, the Same

(112)

and all fects of philosophy, would be fufficient to prove that they have a foundation independent of the dogmas of those religions, or the principles of those fects; that it is in the moral constitution of man we must feek the Moral Sense bafis of his duties, the origin of his ideas of justice and virtue: a truth which the fect of Epicureans approached more nearly than any other; and no circumftance perhaps fo much contributed to draw upon it the enmity of all claffes of hypocrites, with whom morality was no commercial object of which they ambitioufly contended for the monopoly.

The fall of the Greek republics involved Politicks not that of the political sciences. After Plato, tolerated Aristotle, and Xenophon, they almost ceafed to be included in the fyftem of philosophy.

But it is time to fpeak of an event thatchanged the lot of a confiderable part of the world, and exercifed on the progrefs of the mind an influence that has reached even to ourfelves.

If we except India and China, the city of Rome had extended its empire over every. Is Caris, nation in which human intelligence had rifen fray, to be above the weakness of its earliest infancy. another Crone Ι

It 1798

It gave laws to all the countries into which the Greeks had introduced their language, their fciences, and their philofophy; and thefe nations, held by a chain which victory had fastened to the foot of the capitol, no longer existed but by the will of Rome, and for the passions of its chiefs.

A true picture of the conftitution of this fovereign city will not be foreign to the object of this work. We shall there fee the origin of Juch a Chank hereditary patrician rank, and the artful means exists in every Nation unde that hat were adopted to give it greater stability Sun. I will ce it forever. and force, by rendering it lefs odious; we fhall there fee a people inured to arms, but never employing them in domeftic diffentions; never dryne uniting real power to legal authority, yet blood, till the Gracchi. fcarcely defending them felves against a haughty fenate, that, while it rivetted the chains of fuperftition, dazzled them at the fame time with the fplendor of their victories; a great nation, the fport in turn both of its tyrants and its defenders, and the patient dupe, for four centu-Javed homer ries, of a mode of taking votes, abfurd but by this mode, confecrated.

We shall fee this constitution, made for a fingle city, change its nature without changing its

its form, when it was necessary to extend it to a great empire, unable to maintain itfelf but by continual wars, and prefently deftroyed by its own armies; and laftly, the people, the fovereign people, debafed by the habit of being maintained at the expence of the public treafury, and corrupted by the bounty of the fenators, felling to an individual the imaginary remains of their ufelefs freedom.

The ambition of the Romans led them to fearch in Greece for masters in the art of elo- lo queme quence, which in Rome was one of the roads to fortune. That tafte for exclusive and refined enjoyments, that want of new pleafures, which fprings from wealth and idlenefs, made them court other arts of the Greeks, and even the conversation of their philosophers. But the fciences, philosophy, and the Juinus arts connected with painting, were plants fo- Painting reign to the foil of Rome. The avarice of the conquerors covered Italy with the mafter- The Frank pieces of Greece, taken by violence from the have lath temples, from cities of which they constituted init fatel them the ornament, and where they ferved as ain Spriling confolation under flavery. But the produc-Italy of all tions of no Roman dared mix with them. it Gloris. Cicero

T 2

(116)

luno Jucretius Senoca

basar

Cicero, Lucretius and Seneca wrote eloquently in their language upon philofophy, but it was upon Grecian philosophy; and to reform the barbarous calendar of Numa, Cæfar was obliged to employ a mathematician from Alexandria. Rome, long torn by the factions of ambitious generals, busied in new conquests, or agitated by civil difcords, fell at laft from its restlessation reftless liberty into a military despotism still more reftlefs. And where, among_the chiefs that afpired to tyranny, and foon after under the defpots who feared truth, and equally hated both talents and virtue, were thetranquil meditations of philosophy and the fciences to find a place ? Befides, the fciences and philosophy are neceffarily neglected as barren and unprofitable in every country where fome honourable career, leading to wealth and dignities, is open to all whom their natural inclination may difpofe to ftudy : and Juris purdence fuch at Rome was that of jurisprudence.

When laws, as in the eaft, are allied to religion, the right of interpreting them becomesone of the ftrongeft fupports of facerdotal tyranny. In Greece they had conflituted a part of the code given to each city by its respective legifla-

legislator, who had affimilated them to the fpirit of the conftitution and government which he eftablished. They experienced but few alterations. The magistrates frequently abused them, and individual inftances of injuffice were not lefs frequent ; but the vices of the laws never extended in Greece to a regular fystem of robbery, reduced to the cold forms of calculation. In Rome, where for a long time no other authority was known but the tradition of cuftoms, where the judges declared every year by what principles difputes would be 'decided during the continuance of their magistracy, where the first written laws were a compilation from the Greek laws, drawn up by the decemvirs, more anxious to preferve their power than to honour it by prefenting a found code of legiflation: in Rome, where, after that period, laws, dictated at one time by the party of the fenate, and at another by the party of the people, fucceeded each other with rapidity, and were inceffantly either deftroyed or confirmed, meliorated or aggravated by new declarations, the multiplicity, the complication and the obfcurity of the laws, an inevitable

I 3

con-

confequence of the fluctuation of the language, foon made of this fludy a fcience apart. The fenate, taking advantage of the refpect of the people for the ancient inflitutions, foon felt that the privilege of interpreting laws was nearly equivalent to that of making new ones; and accordingly this body abounded with lawyers. Their power furvived that of the fenate itfelf: it increafed under the emperors, becaufe it is neceffarily greater as the code of legiflation becomes more anomalous and uncertain.

Juris prudence Jurisprudence then is the only new science for which we are indebted to the Romans. We shall trace its history, since it is connected with the progress which the science of legislation has made among the moderns, and particularly with the obstacles which that legislation has had to encounter.

> We fhall fhow, that refpect for the politive law of the Romans has contributed to preferve fome ideas of the natural law of men, in order afterwards to prevent these ideas from increasing and extending themselves; and that while we are indebted to their code for a fmall quantity of truths, it has furnished us with

with a far greater portion of tyrannical prejudices.

The mildnefs of the penal laws, under the Penal Jams republic, is worthy our notice. They in a manner rendered facred the blood of a Roman citizen. The penalty of death could not be inflicted, without calling forth that extraordinary power which announced public calamities and danger to the country. The whole body of the people might be claimed as judge between a fingle individual and the republic. It was found that, with a free people, this mildnefs was the only way to prevent Muldnufs political diffentions from degenerating into cruel maffacres; the object was to correct, by the humanity of the laws, the ferocious manners of a people that, even in its fports, fquandered profulely the blood of its flaves. Accordingly, ftopping at the times of the Gracchi, in no country have ftorms fo numerous and violent been attended with fo few crimes, or coft fo little blood.

No work of the Romans upon the fubject of politics has defcended to us. That of Cicero Guero upon laws was probably but an embellished extract from the books of the Greeks. It

was

14

was not amidft the convultions of expiring liberty, that moral fcience could refine and perfect itself. Under the despotifm of the Cæfars, ftudy would have experienced no other construction than a confpiracy against their power. In fhort, nothing more clearly proves how much the Romans were ignorant of this fcience, than the example they furnish us, not to be equalled in the annals of hiftory, of an uninterrupted fucceffion, from Nerva to Marc Antony, of five emperors, poffeffing at once virtue, talents, knowledge, a love of glory, and zeal for the public welfare, without a fingle inflitution originating from them that has marked the defire of fixing bounds to defpotifm, of preventing revolutions, and of cementing by new ties the parts of that huge

mas, of which every thing predicted the approaching diffolution.

The union of fo many nations under one fovereignty, the fpread of two languages which divided the empire, and which were alike familiar to almost every well-informed mind, these causes, acting in concert, must have contributed, no doubt, to the more equal diffusion of knowledge over a greater space. Another

Gasars

homan

Ignoran:

of Polity.

Another natural effect must have been to weaken by degrees the differences which feparated the philosophical fects, and to unite them into one, that should contain fuch opinions of each as were most conformable to reafon, and which a fober investigation had tended to confirm. This was the point to which reafon could not fail to bring philofophers, when, from the effect of time on the enthusiasim of sectaries, her voice alone was fuffered to be heard. Accordingly, we find already, in Seneca, marks of this philosophy : Jeneca indeed it was never entirely diffinct from the fect of the academics, which at length appeared to become entirely the fame with it; and the most modern of the disciples of Plato, were the founders of the fect of eclectics. Eclectics

Almost every religion of the empire had *Religion* been national; but they all possessed from the possesses lines of refemblance, and in a manner a family likenes. No metaphysical doctrines; many strange ceremonies, of the meaning of which the people, and frequently the priests, were ignorant; an absurd mythology, in Mythology, which the multitude read the marvellous history of its Gods only, but which men better enlightened Hlegory enlightened fufpected to be an allegory of Saurifius doctrines more fublime; bloody facrifices; Idols idols reprefenting Gods and of posseffed a celestial virtue; pontiffs devoted to the worship of each divinity, but without forming a political corps, and even without being united in a religious communion; oracular powers attached to certain temples, refiding in certain statues; and lastly, mysteries, which their hierophants never revealed without impofing an inviolable law of fecrefy. These were the features of refemblance.

Pontiffs

oracles

Temples

Hysteries

Prosts

Statues

Let us add, that the priefts, arbiters of the religious confcience, had prefumed to affert no claim upon the moral confcience; that they directed the practice of worship, but not the actions of private life. They fold oracles and auguries to political powers; they could precipitate nations into war; they could dictate to them crimes; but they exercifed no influence either over the government or the laws.

When the different nations, fubjects now of the fame empire, enjoyed an habitual intercourfe, and knowledge had every where

made

made nearly an equal progrefs, it was foon difcovered, by well-informed minds, that all this multifarious worfhip was that of one only God, of whom the numerous divinities, the Onelfod immediate objects of popular adoration, were The Hebrens but the modifications or the minifters. The most his lary

Meanwhile, among the Gauls, and in some *fauls* cantons of the east, the Romans had found *East* religions of another kind. There the priefts were the arbiters of morality; and virtue confisted in obedience to a God, of whom they called themfelves the fole interpreters. Their power extended over the whole man; the temple and the country were confounded: without being previously an adorer of Jehova, or OEss, it was impossible to be a citizen or OEss. fubject of the empire; and the priefts determined to what human laws their God exacted obedience.

Thefe religions were calculated to wound the pride of the mafters of the world. That of the Gauls was too powerful for them not to feek immediately its deftruction. The Jewifh nation was even difperfed. But the vigilance of government either difdained, or elfe was unable to reach, the obfcure fects that fecretly fecretly formed themfelves out of the wreck of the old fystems of worship.

One of the benefits refulting from the propagation of the Greek philosophy, had been to put an end to a belief in the popular divinities in all claffes of men who had received any tolerable education. A vague kind Yaque Deifm of deifm, or the pure mechanism of Epicurus, was, even at the time of Cicero, the common doctrine of every enlightened mind, and of all those who had the direction of public affairs. This clafs of men was neceffarily attached to the old religion, which however it fought to purify from its drofs; for the multiplicity of Gods of every country had tired out even the credulity of the people. Then were feen philosophers forming fystems upon the idea of interposing genii, and submitting to preparatory obfervances, rites, and a religious discipline, to render themselves more worthy of approaching these fuperior effences; and it was in the dialogues of Plato they fought the principles of this doctrine.

> The inhabitants of conquered nations, the children of misfortune, men of a weak but fanguine imagination, would from preference attach

(124)

Gredulity cehausted.

Plato

attach themfelves to the facerdotal religions ; Jacordotal because the interest of the ruling priests dic-Cheligions, tated to them that very doctrine of equality in flavery, of the renunciation of temporal enjoyments, of rewards in heaven referved for blind fubmiffion, for fufferings, for mortifications inflicted voluntarily, or endured without repining; that doctrine fo attractive, fo con- consolation, folatory to oppreffed humanity! But they felt the neceffity of relieving, by metaphyfical Melaphyfial fubtleties, their groß mythology: and here Jublillus. again they had recourfe to Plato. His dia- Plato logues were the arfenal to which two oppofite parties reforted to forge their theological arms. In the fequel we shall see Aristotle obtaining a Aristotle fimilar honour, and becoming at once the mafter of the theologians, and chief of the atheifts.

Twenty Egyptian and Jewish sects, uniting Egyptian their forces against the religion of the empire, with let but contending against each other with equal fury, were lost at length in the religion of Jefus. From their wreck were composed as for the function of history, a creed, a ritual, and a system of morality, to which by degrees the mass of these fanatics attached themselves.

They

(126)



Prophet of Talestine

Chiefs ?

They all believed in a Chrift, a Meffiah fent from God to reftore the human race. This was the fundamental doctrine of every fect that attempted to raife itfelf upon the ruins of the ancient fects. They difputed refpecting the time and place of his appearance, and his mortal name : but a prophet, faid to have started up in 'Palestine, in the reign of Tiberius, eclipfed all the other expected prophets, and the new fanatics rallied under the ftandard of the fon of Mary.

In proportion as the empire weakened, the progrefs of this religion of Chrift became more rapid. The degraded state of the ancient conquerors of the world extended to their Gods, who, after prefiding in their victories, were no longer regarded than as the impotent Christianuty witneffes of their defeat. The fpirit of the new fect was better fuited to periods of de-Suited to Misfortune. cline and misfortune. Its chiefs, in fpite of their impostures and their vices, were enthuwho? What fiasts ready to fuffer death for their doctrine. The religious zeal of the philosophers and of the great, was only a political devotion : and every religion which men permit themfelves to defend as a creed useful to be left to the people,

people, can expect no other fate than a diffolution more or lefs diftant. Chriftianity foon became a powerful party; it mixed in the quarrels of the Cæfars: it placed Conftantine Constantine on the throne; where it afterwards feated itfelf, by the fide of his weak fucceffors.

In vain did one of those extraordinary men whom chance fometimes exalts to fovereign power, Julian, with to free the empire from Julian this plague which was calculated to haften its fall. His virtues, his indulgent humanity, the fimplicity of his manners, the dignity of his foul and his character; his talents, his courage, his military genius, the fplendor of his victories, every thing feemed to promife him fuccefs. No other reproach could be caft upon him than that of flowing for a religion, become ridiculous, an attachment unworthy of him if fincere, indifcreet from its extravagance if political: but he died in the midft of his glory, after a reign of two years. The Coloffus of the Roman empire found its arms no longer fufficiently ftrong to fupport the weight of it; and the death of Julian broke down the only mound that might yet have opposed itself against the torrent of new fuperstitions,

perfitions, and the inundations of barbarians.

Contempt for human fciences was one of the first features of Christianity. It had to avenge itfelf of the outrages of philosophy; it feared that spirit of investigation and doubt, that confidence of man in his own reason, the pest alike of all religious creeds. The light of the natural sciences was even odious to it, and was regarded with a suspicious eye, as being a dangerous enemy to the success of miracles: and there is no religion that does not oblige its sectaries to swallow fome physical absurdities. The triumph of Christianity was thus the signal of the entire decline both of the fciences and of philosophy.

Had the art of printing been known, the fciences would have been able to preferve their ground; but the exifting manufcripts of any particular book were few in number; and to procure works that might form the entire body of a fcience, required cares, and often journies and an expence to which the rich only were competent. It was eafy for the ruling party to fupprefs the appearance of books which fhocked its prejudices, or unmafked its impoftures.

(128)

impostures. An incursion of barbarians might, in one day, deprive for ever a whole country of the means of knowledge. The destruction of a fingle manufcript was often an irreparable and univerfal lofs. Befides, no works were copied but fuch as were recommended by the names of the authors. All those investigations which can acquire importance only from their affemblage, those detached observations, those improvements of detail, that ferve to keep the fciences flowing in a level channel, and that prepare their future progrefs; all those materials which time amasses, and which await the birth of genius, were condemned to an eternal obfcurity. That concert of learned men, that combination of all their forces, fo advantageous, fo indifpenfible at certain periods, had no existence. It was neceffary for the fame individual to begin and complete a difcovery; and he was obliged. to combat with his fingle ftrength all the obftacles which nature opposes to our efforts. The works which facilitate the fludy of the fciences, which throw light upon difficulties, which exhibit truths under more commodious and more fimple forms, those details of obser-K vation,

vation, those developements which ferve to detect erroneous inferences, and in which the reader frequently catches what the author himself has not perceived; fuch works would find neither copyists nor readers.

It was then impofiible that the fciences, arrived at a point in which the progrefs, and even the fludy of them were still difficult, should be able to support themselves, and refiss the current that bore them rapidly towards their decline. Accordingly it ought not to associate the fequel to prevent their re-appearance in splendor, after the invention of printing, was at this period fufficiently powerful to accomplish their ruin.

If we except the dramatic art, which flourished only in Athens, and must have been involved in her fall, and eloquence, which cannot breathe but in a free air, the language and literature of the Greeks preferved for a long time their lustre. Lucian and Plutarch would not disparage the age of Alexander. Rome, it is true, rose to a level with Greece in poetry, eloquence, history, and the art of treating with dignity, elegance and fafcination,

Jucian Autarch

tion, the dry fubjects of philosophy and the fciences. Greece indeed had no poet, that evinced fo fully as Virgil, the idea of perfec-*Virgil* tion, and no historian to be compared with Tacitus. But this inftant of fplendor was *Javitus* followed by a speedy decline. From the time of Lucian, Rome had scarcely any writers above barbarism. Chrysistom still speaks the *forgfistom* language of Demosthenes. We recognise no longer that of Cicero or of Livy, either in Austin, or even in Jerome, who has not to *Austin forome* plead in his excuse the influence of African barbarity.

The caufe is, that at Rome the fludy of letters and love of the arts were never the real tafte of the people; that the transient perfection of its language was the work, not of the national genius, but of a few individuals whom Greece had been the inftrument of forming. The caufe is, that the Roman territory was always, as to letters, a foreign foil, to which an affiduous culture had been able to naturalife them, but where they must neceffarily degenerate the moment they were abandoned to themfelves.

The

The importance fo long affixed, in Greece and in Rome, to the tribune and the bar, increafed in those countries the class of rhetoricians. Their labours have contributed to the progrefs of the art, of which they have developed the principles and fubtleties. But they taught another art too much neglected by the moderns, and which at prefent it has been thought proper to transfer from speeches for the tribune, to compositions for the prefs : I mean that of preparing with facility, and in a short space of time, discourses, which, from the arrangement of their parts, from the method confpicuous in them, from the graces with which they may be embellished, shall at least become fupportable : I mean the art of being able to fpeak almost instantaneously, without fatiguing the auditors with a medley of ideas, or a diffuse ftyle ; without difgufting them with idle declamation, quaint conceits, nonfense and fopperies. How useful would be this art in every country where the functions of office, public duty, or private interest

may oblige men to fpeak and write, without having time to ftudy their fpeeches or their compositions? its history is the more deferv-

ing

(132)

Photoricians

ing our attention, as the moderns, to whom in the mean time it must often be neceffary, appear only to have known it on the fide of abfurdity.

From the commencement of the epoch of which I shall here terminate the delineation, manufcripts were tolerably numerous; but time had spread over the performances of the first Greek writers a sufficient number of obfcurities, for the study of books and opinions, known by the name of erudition, to form an brudition important portion of the occupations of the mind; and the Alexandrian library was crowded with grammarians and critics.

In what has been transmitted to us of their productions, we perceive a propensity in these critics to proportion their degree of confidence and admiration of any book to its antiquity, and the difficulty of understanding and procuring it; a disposition to judge opinions not by themselves, not according to their merits, but from the names of their authors; to found their belief upon authority, rather than upon reason; in short, that false and destructive idea of the deterioration of the human race, and superiority of ancient periods. The solution K 3 and and excufe of this error, an error in which the antiquarians of every country have had a greater or lefs fhare, are to be found in the importance which men affix to what has been the object of their attention, and called forth the energies of their mind.

Antiquarians

The Greek and Roman antiquarians, and even their literati and philosophers, are chargeable with a total neglect of that fpirit of doubt which fubjects to a rigorous inveftigation both facts, and the proofs that establish them. In reading their accounts of the hiftory of events or of manners, of the productions and phenomena of nature, or of the works and proceffes of the arts, we are aftonished at the composure with which they relate the most palpable abfurdities, and the most fulfome and difgufting prodigies. A hearfay or rumour which they found tacked to any event, was fufficient, they conceived, to fcreen them from the cenfure of childish credulity. This indifference, which spoiled their study of history, and was an obstruction to their advancement in the knowledge of nature, is to be ascribed to the misfortune of the art of printing not being known. The certainty of our having

having collected, refpecting any fact, all the authorities for and against it, a facility in comparing the different testimonies, the opportunity of throwing light upon the subject by the difcuss to which that difference may give rife, are means of afcertaining truth which can only exist when it is possible to procure a great number of books, when copies of them may be indefinitely multiplied, and when no fear is entertained of giving them too extensive a circulation.

How were the relations and defcriptions of travellers, of which there frequently exifted but a fingle copy, defcriptions that were not fubjected to public judgment, to acquire that ftamp of authority, founded upon the circumftance of fuch judgment not having, and not being able, to contradict them ? Accordingly, every thing was recorded alike, becaufe it was impoffible to afcertain with any certainty what was deferving of record. But we can have no right to aftonishment at this practice of reprefenting with equal confidence, and as founded upon equal authorities, facts the most natural, and miracles the most stupendous: the fame error is ftill inculcated in our **fchools** K 4

fchools as a principle of philofophy, while, in another fenfe, an overweening incredulity leads us to reject without examination whatever appears to us to be out of nature; nor has the fcience in our days begun to exift, that can alone teach us to find, between these two extremes, the point at which reason directs us to ftop,



(137)

SIXTH EPOCH.

Decline of Learning, to its Restoration about the Period of the Crusades.

IN the difaftrous epoch at which we are now arrived, we shall fee the human mind rapidly defcending from the height to which it had raifed itfelf, while Ignorance marches in triumph, carrying with her, in one place, barbarian ferocity; in another, a more refined and accomplished cruelty; every where, corruption and perfidy. A glimmering of talents, fome faint sparks of greatness or benevolence, of foul, will, with difficulty, be difcerned amidst the universal darkness. Theological reveries, fuperstitious delusions, are become the fole genius of man, religious intolerance his only morality; and Europe, crushed between facerdotal tyranny and military def-Jaurdotal potifm, awaits, in blood and in tears, the mo-Jyramy ment when the revival of light shall restore it nothing des to liberty, to humanity, and to virtue,

2

We

(138)

West

East

We shall divide the picture into two diffinct parts. The first will embrace the West, where the decline was more rapid and more abfolute, but where the light of reason is again to make its appearance, never more to be extinguished. The fecond will be confined to the East, where the decline was more slow, and, for a long time, less universal, but where the day of reason has not yet dawned, that shall enlighten it, and enable it to break in pieces its chains.

Chriftian piety had fearcely overthrown the altars of victory, when the Weft became the prey of barbarians. They embraced the new religion, without adopting the language of the vanquifhed. This the priefts alone preferved; but, from their ignorance and contempt for human learning, they exhibited none of thofe appearances which might have been expected from a perufal of the Latin books, particularly when they only were capable of reading them.

The illiterate character, and rude manners of the conquerors, are fufficiently known: meanwhile, it was in the midft of this ferocious flupidity that the deftruction of domeftic mestic flavery took place; a flavery that had Somestic difgraced the best days of Greece, when a country distinguished for learning and liberty.

The rural flaves, ferfs of the glebe, culti-Jerfs, vated the lands of the conquerors. By this oppreffed clafs of men, their houfes were fupplied with domeftics, whofe dependent fituation anfwered all the purpofes of their pride or their caprice. Accordingly, the object of their wars was not flaves, but lands and colonies.

Befide, the domestic flaves which they found in the countries they invaded, were in a great measure either prisoners taken from some tribe of the victorious nation, or the children of those prisoners. Many, at the moment of conquest, had fled, or else joined themselves to the army of the conquerors.

The principles of general fraternity, which Instantia conftituted a part of the Christian morals, also condemned flavery; and, as the priests faw no political reason for contradicting, in this particular, maxims that did honour to their cause, they contributed, by their discourses, to a downfall which otherwise events and manners would necessfarily have accomplished.

This

This change has proved the generative principle of a revolution in the deftinies of mankind. To this men are indebted for the knowledge of true liberty. But its influence on the lot of individuals was at first almost infenfible. We fhould form a very falfe idea of domeftic flavery as it exifted at this period and among the ancients, if we compared it to that of our negroes. The Spartans, the grandees of Rome, and the fatraps of the East, were, no doubt, barbarous masters. Avarice displayed all its brutality in the labours of the mines : but, on the other hand, intereft had almost every where foftened the flate of flavery in private families. The impunity granted for violences committed against the rural flave, was carried to a high pitch, fince the law had exactly fixed its price. His dependence was as great as that of the domeftic, without being compenfated by the fame attentions. He was lefs perpetually under the eye of his mafter; but he was treated with a more lordly arrogance. The domestic was a flave whom fortune had reduced to a condition to which a fimilar fortune might one day reduce his master. The rural flave, on the contrary, was con(141)

confidered as of a lower clafs, and in a ftate of degradation.

It is principally, then, in its remote confequences that we must confider this annihilation of domestic flavery.

Thefe barbarian nations had all nearly the fame form of government, confifting of a common chief, called king, who, with a coun- hung cil, pronounced judgments, and gave decifions, that it would have been dangerous to delay; of an allembly of private chiefs, confulted upon Chuefs all refolutions of a certain importance; and, laftly, of an affembly of the people, in which Ocople measures interesting to the general community were deliberated. The principal difference was the greater or lefs degree of authority affixed to thefe three powers, which were not diftinguished by the nature of their functions, but by the rank of affairs confided to them; and, above all, by the value of that rank in the minds of the majority of the citizens.

Among the agricultural tribes of thefe barbarians, and particularly thofe who had already formed an eftablifhment on a foreign territory, thefe conftitutions had affumed a more regular and more folid form, than among among paftoral tribes. The individuals of fuch tribes alfo were difperfed over the foil, and did not live, like the others, in encampments more or lefs numerous. The king therefore had not always an army affembled about his perfon; and defpotifm could not fo immediately follow upon conqueft, as in the revolutions of Afia.

The victorious nation was thus not enflaved. At the fame time, these conquerors kept the towns, but without inhabiting them. As they were not held in awe by an armed force, no permanent force of that kind existing, they acquired a fort of power; and this power was a point of support for the liberty of the conquered nation.

Italy was often invaded by the barbarians; but they were able to form there no durable eftablifhments, from its wealth continually exciting the avarice of new conquerors, and becaufe the Greeks entertained the hope, for a confiderable period, of uniting it to the empire. It was never, by any people, entirely or permanently fubdued. The Latin language, which was there the only language of the people, degenerated more flowly; and ignorance

Latin

(143)

rance also was less complete, superstition less fenseles, than in the other parts of the West.

Rome, which acknowledged mafters only *Aomu* to change them, maintained a fort of independence. This city was the refidence of *Pope* the chief of the religion. Accordingly, while in the Eaft, fubjected to a fingle prince, the clergy, fometimes governing, and fometimes confpiring against the emperors, fupported defpotifm, though refissing the defpot, and preferred availing themfelves of the whole power of an abfolute master, to disputing a part of it; we fee them, on the contrary, in the West, united under a common head, erecting a power, the rival of that of kings, and forming in these divided states a fort of distinct and independent monarchy.

We fhall exhibit this ruling city trying the experiment upon the univerfe of a new fpecies of chains; its pontiffs fubjugating igno-*lontiffs* rant credulity by acts grofsly forged; mixing religion with all the transactions of civil life, to render them more fubfervient to their avarice or their pride; punishing by anathemas, from which the people fhrunk with horror,

(144)

Monhs

This Victure is very like.

horror, the leaft opposition to their laws, the finalleft refiftance of their abfurd pretenfions : having an army of monks in every ftate, ready, by their impoftures, to enhance the terrors of fuperstition, thereby to feed the flame of fanaticism; depriving nations of their worfhip and ceremonies, upon which depended their religious hopes, to kindle civil war; diffurbing all, to govern all; commanding, in the name of God, treafon and perfidy, affaffination and parricide; making kings and warriors now the inftruments, and now the victims, of their revenge; difpofing of force, but never poffeffing it; terrible to their enemies, but trembling before their own defenders; omnipotent to the very extremities of Europe, yet infulted with impunity at the foot even of their altars; finding in heaven the point upon which to fix the lever for moving the world, but without difcovering' on earth the regulator that is to direct and continue its motion at their will; in fhort, erecting a Coloffus, but with legs of clay, that, after first oppreffing Europe, is afterwards to weary it, for a long period, with the weight of its ruins and fcattered fragments. Conquest

Conqueft had introduced into the Weft a tumultuous anarchy, in which the people groaned under the triple tyranny of kings, leaders of armies, and priefts; but this anarchy carried in its womb the feed of liberty. In this portion of Europe muft be comprehended the countries into which the Romans had not penetrated. Partaking of the general commotion, conquering and conquered in turn, having the fame origin, the fame manners as the conquerors of the empire, thefe people were confounded with them in the common mafs. Their political flate muft have experienced the fame alterations, and followed a fimilar route.

We shall give a sketch of the revolutions of this feodal anarchy: a name that may Jeodal Amarchy furnish an idea of its character.

Their legiflation was incoherent and barbarous. If we find in its records many laws apparently mild, this mildnefs was nothing elfe than an unjuft and privileged impunity. Meanwhile we trace among them fome inflitutions of a true temper, which, though as being intended to confecrate the rights of the oppreffor, were an additional outrage to L the rights of men, yet tended to preferve fome feeble idea of thefe laft, and were defined one day to ferve as an index to their recognition and reftoration.

In this legiflation two fingular cuftoms are observable, characteristic at once both of the infancy of nations, and the ignorance of the rude ages. A criminal might purchafe exemption from punishment by means of a fum of money fixed by law, which effimated the lives of men according to their dignity or their birth. Crimes were not confidered as a violation of the fecurity and rights of citizens, which the dread of punifhment was to prevent, but as an outrage committed on an individual, which himfelf or his family might avenge, if they pleafed, but of which the law offered a more advantageous reparation. Men had fo little notion of afcertaining the proofs by which a fact might be fubstantiated, that it was thought a more fimple mode of proceeding to requeft of Heaven a miracle, whenever the queftion was to difcriminate between guilt and innocence; and the fuccefs of a superstitious experiment, or the chance event of a combat, were regarded as the fureft means

(146)

Tunes

Combat

2

(147)

means of detecting falfhood and arriving at the truth.

With men who made no diffinction between independence and liberty, the quarrels arifing among those who ruled over a portion, however finall, of the territory, must degenerate into private wars; and thefe wars extending from canton to canton, from village to village, habitually delivered up the whole furface of each country to all those horrors' which, even in great invafions, are but transient, and in general wars defolate only the frontiers.

Whenever tyranny aims at reducing the Isthere any mass of a people to the will of one of its Nation of clians portions, the prejudices and ignorance of the Neyros, Jordas victims are counted among the means of or Hollen tots in effecting it : it endeavours to compensate, by which the Me the compression and activity of a smaller by one of its force, for the fuperiority of real force, which, Nortions . one might fuppofe, cannot fail to belong, at all times, to the majority of numbers. But the principal foundation of its hope, which however it can feldom attain, is that of eftablishing between the mafters and flaves a real difference, which shall in a manner render nature herfelf an accomplice in the guilt of political inequality. Such

Such was, in remote periods, the art of the Eastern priest, who were at once, kings, Bastom Priests pontiffs, judges, aftronomers, furveyors, artifts and phyficians. But what they owed to the exclusive possession of intellectual powers, the groffer tyrants of our weak progenitors obtained by their inftitutions and their warlike habits. Clothed with an impenetrable armour, fighting only upon horfes as invulnerable as themfelves, acquiring, by dint of a long and painful difcipline, the neceffary ftrength and addrefs for guiding and governing them, they might opprefs with impunity, and murder without rifk, an individual of the commonalty, too poor to purchafe thefe expenfive accoutrements, and whofe youth, neceffarily occupied by ufeful labours, could not have been devoted to military exercifes.

> Thus the tyranny of the few acquired, by the practice of this mode of fighting, a real fuperiority of force, which must have excluded all idea of refistance, and which rendered for a long time fruitles even the efforts of despair. Thus the equality of nature disappeared before this factitious inequality of strength.

> > The

The morality of this period, which it was Morality the province of the priefts alone to inculcate, comprehended those universal principles which no fect has overlooked ; but it gave birth to a multitude of duties purely religious, and of Jutur, imaginary fins. These duties were more Sins ftrongly enforced than those of nature; and actions indifferent, lawful, and even virtuous, were cenfured and punished with greater feverity than actual crimes. Meanwhile a momentary repentance, confecrated by the abfolution of a prieft, opened the gates of heaven to the wicked; and donations to the church, with the observance of certain practices flattering to its pride, fufficed to atone for a life crowded with iniquity. Nor was this all: absolutions were formed into a regular tariff. Inethomaft Care was taken to include in the catalogue of indeed fins, all the degrees of human infirmity, from fimple defires, from the most innocent indulgences of love, to the refinements and exceffes of the most intemperate debauchery. This was a frailty from which, it was well known, few were able to efcape; and it was accordingly one of the most productive branches of the facerdotal commerce. There L 3 was

was even a hell of a limited duration invented, which priefts had the power of abridging, and from which they could grant difpenfations; a favour which they first obliged the living to purchase, and afterwards the relations or friends of the deceased. They sold fo much land in heaven for an equal quantity of land upon earth; and they had the extreme modesty not to ask any thing to boot.

Corruptions

The manners of this epoch were unfortunately worthy of a fystem fo pregnant with corruption, fo rootedly depraved. Their nature may be learned from the progress of this very fystem itself; from the monks, fometimes inventing old miracles, fometimes fabricating new ones, and nourifhing with prodigies and fables the flupid ignorance of the people, whom they deceived in order to rob them; from the doctors of the church, employing the little imagination they poffeffed in enriching their creed with farther abfurdities, and exceeding, if poffible, those which had been transmitted to them; from the priefts, obliging princes to confign to the flames, not only the men who prefumed either to

to doubt any of their dogmas, or inveftigate their impoftures, or blufh for their crimes, but those who should depart for an inftant from their blind obedience; and even theologists themselves, when they indulged in dreams different from those of the umpires of the church, enjoying most influence and control. Such, at this period, are the only traits which the manners of the West of Europe can furnish to the picture of the human species.

In the Eaft, united under a fingle defpot, *last* we fhall obferve a flower decline accompanying the gradual debility of the empire; the ignorance and depravity of every age advancing a few degrees above the ignorance and depravity of the preceding one; while riches diminifh, the frontiers ally themfelves more clofely to the capital, revolutions become more frequent, and tyranny grows more daftardly and more cruel.

In following the hiftory of this empire, in reading the books that each age has produced, the most fuperficial and least attentive observer cannot avoid being struck with the refemblance we have mentioned.

 L_4

The

The people there indulged themfelves more frequently in theological difputes. Thefe accordingly occupy a more confiderable portion of its hiftory, have a greater influence upon political events, and the dreams of priefts acquire a fubtlety which the jealoufy of the Weft could as yet not attain. Religious intolerance was equally oppreffive in both quarters of Europe; but, in the country we are confidering, its afpect was lefs ferocious.

> Meanwhile the works of Photius evince that a tafte for rational fludy was not extinct. A few emperors, princes, and even fome female fovereigns, are found feeking laurels out of the boundaries of theological controverfy, and deigning to cultivate human learning.

The Roman legiflation was but flowly corrupted by that mixture of bad laws which avarice and tyranny dictated to the emperors, or which fuperfition extorted from their weaknefs. The Greek language loft its purity and character; but it preferved its richnefs, its forms and its grammar; and the inhabitants of Conftantinople could ftill read Homer and Sophocles, Thucydides and Plato. Anthemius explained the conftruction of the burning

Thotius.

burning glaffes of Archimedes, which Proclus Irpclus employed with fuccels in the defence of the capital. Upon the fall of the empire, this city contained fome literary characters, who took refuge in Italy, and whole learning was uleful to the progrefs of knowledge. Thus, even at this period, the East had not arrived at the last stage of ignorance; but at the fame time it furnished no hope of a revival of letters. It became the prey of barbarians; the feeble remains of intellectual cultivation dispeared; and the genius of Greece still waits the hand of a deliverer.

At the extremities of Afia, and upon the confines of Africa, there exifted a people, who, from its local fituation and its courage, efcaped the conquefts of the Perfians, of Alexander, and of the Romans. Of its numerous tribes, fome derived their fubfiftance from agriculture, while others obferved a paftoral life; all purfued commerce, and fome addicted themfelves to robbery. Having a fimilarity of origin, of language and of religious habits, they formed a great nation, the different parts of which, however, were held together by no political tie. Suddenly there ftarted up among them Mahomet

them a man of an ardent enthuliafin and moft profound policy, born with the talents of a poet, as well as those of a warrior. This man conceived the bold project of uniting the Arabian tribes into one body, and he had the courage to execute it. To fucceed in imposing a chief upon a nation hitherto invincible, he began with erecting upon the ruins of the ancient worship a religion more refined. At once legislator, prophet, prieft, judge, and general of the army, he was in possible in the means of subjugating the mind; and he knew how to employ them with address, but at the fame time with comprehension and dignity.

He promulgated a mafs of fables, which he pretended to have received from heaven; but he alfo gained battles. Devotion and the pleafures of love divided his leifure. After enjoying for twenty years a power without bounds, and of which there exifts no other example, he announced publicly, that, if he had committed any act of injuffice, he was ready to make reparation. All were filent: one woman only had the boldnefs to claim a fmall fum of money. He died; and the enthyenthulialim which he communicated to his people will be feen to change the face of three quarters of the globe.

The manners of the Arabians were mild and dignified; they admired and cultivated poetry: and when they reigned over the fineft countries of Afia, and time had cooled the fever of fanaticifm, a tafte for literature and the fciences mixed with their zeal for the propagation of religion, and abated their ardour for conquefts.

They fludied Ariftotle, whofe works they Arabians tranflated. They cultivated aftronomy, optics, all the branches of medicine, and enriched the fciences with fome new truths. To them we owe the general application of algebra, which Algebra was confined among the Greeks to a fingle clafs of queftions. If the chimerical purfuit of a fecret for the tranfmutation of metals, *Philosophers* and a draught for the perpetuating of life degraded their chymical refearches, they were Oanacea the reftorers, or more properly fpeaking the Gathelicon. inventors, of this fcience, which had hitherto Chymistry been confounded with medicine and the fludy of the proceffes of the arts. Among them it appeared for the firft time in its fimple form, a ftrict a ftrict analysis of bodies for the purpose of ascertaining their elements, a theory of the combinations of matter and the laws to which those combinations are subjected.

The fciences were free, and to that freedom they owed their being able to revive fome fparks of the Grecian genius; but the people were fubjected to the unmitigated defpotifm of religion. Accordingly this light fhone for a few moments only to give place to a thicker darknefs; and thefe labours of the Arabs would have been loft to the human race, if they had not ferved to prepare that more durable reftoration, of which the Weft will prefently exhibit to us the picture.

to Oity! that We thus fee, for the fecond time, genius this daw of abandoning nations whom it had enlightened; genius cannot but it was in this, as in the preceding inthe thing and flance, from before tyranny and fuperfition Onich fur the that it was obliged to difappear. Born in whole human Greece, by the fide of liberty, it was neither val. able to arreft the fall of that country, nor dethe and fend reafon against the prejudices of the here and fend reafon against the prejudices of the here and form among the Arabs, in the midst of despotifm, and Juper and, as it were, in the cradle of a fanatical the as to extroduce them? religion,

But was there no genius among the Hebrews? None among the Christians, nor Mahometans? I understand you Gondorcet. It is Atheistical Genicus alone of you would hereover or tolerate.

religion, it has only, like the generous and brilliant character of that people, furnished a transient exception to the general laws of nature, that condemn to brutality and ignorance enflaved and fuperstitious nations.

But this fecond example ought not to terrify us refpecting the future: it fhould operate only as a warning upon our contemporaries not to neglect any means of preferving and augmenting knowledge, if they way ou day with either to become or to remain free; and b i h. Junt 1997 to maintain their freedom, if they would not and its Configlofe the advantages which knowledge has procured them.

To the account of the labours of the Arabs, I fhall fuggeft the outlines of the fudden rife and precipitate fall of that nation, which, after reigning from the borders of the Atlantic ocean to the banks of the Indus, driven by the barbarians from the greater part of its conquefts, retaining the reft only to exhibit therein the flocking fpectacle of a people degenerated to the loweft flate of fervitude, corruption and wretchednefs, ftill occupies its ancient country, where it has preferved its manners, its fpirit and its character, and learned learned to regain and defend its former independence.

(158)

Mahomet

China

I shall add that the religion of Mahomet. the most fimple in its dogmas, the least abfurd in its practices, above all others tolerant in its principles, feems to have condemned to an eternal flavery, to an incurable flupidity. all that vaft portion of the earth in which it Genius of lum has extended its empire ; while we are about beats the Genius to fee the genius of science and of liberty f Superfition, blaze forth anew under fuperstitions more abfurd, and in the midft of the most barbarous intolerance. China exhibits a fimilar phenomenon, though the effects of this flupefying poifon have there been lefs fatal.

SEVENTH

(159)

SEVENTH EPOCH.

From the first Progress of the Sciences about the Period of their Revival in the West, to the Invention of the Art of Printing.

A Variety of circumftances have concurred to reftore by degrees that energy to the human mind, which, from chains fo degrading and fo heavy, one might have fuppofed was crushed for ever.

The intolerance of priefts, their eagernefs intolerance to grafp at political power, their abominable avarice, their diffolute manners, rendered more difgufting by their hypocrify, excited againft them every honeft heart, every unbiaffed un-*Unchristian* derftanding, and every courageous character. *Character of* It was impoffible not to be ftruck with the the Church contradiction between their dogmas, maxims and conduct, and those of the evangelists, from which their faith and fystem of morals had originated, and which they had been unable totally to conceal from the knowledge of the people.

Accord-

Meformation Accordingly, powerful outcries were raifed against them. In the centre of France whole provinces united for the adoption of a more fimple doctrine, a purer fystem of Christianity, in which, fubjected only to the worship of a fingle Divinity, man was permitted to judge, from his own reason, of what that Divinity had condescended to reveal in the books faid to have emanated from him.

> Fanatic armies, conducted by ambitious chiefs, laid wafte the provinces. Executioners, under the guidance of legates and priefts, put to death thofe whom the foldiers had fpared. A tribunal of monks was eftablished, with powers of condemning to the flake whoever should be fuspected of making use of his reason.

> Meanwhile they could not prevent a fpirit of freedom and enquiry from making a filent and furtive progrefs. Crufhed in one country, in which it had the temerity to fhew itfelf, in which, more than once, intolerant hypocrify kindled the most fanguinary wars, it ftarted up, or fpread fecretly in another. It is feen at every interval, till the period, when, aided by the invention of the prefs, it gained fufficient

Prefs.

(160)

fufficient power to refcue a portion of Europe from the yoke of the court of Rome.

Even already there existed a class of men, who, freed from the inglorious bondage of fuperstition, contented themselves with fecretly indulging their contempt, or who at most went no farther than to cast upon it, fortuitously as it were, fome traits of a ridicule, which was by fo much the more ftriking on account of the uniform respect with which they took care to clothe it. The pleafantry of the writer obtained favour for the boldneffes of his pen. They were fcattered with moderation through works deftined for the amusement of men of rank or of letters, and which never reached the mass of the people ; for which reafon they did not excite the refentment of the bigot.

Frederic the fecond was fuspected of being Frederic 2 what our priefts of the eighteenth century have fince denominated a *philosopher*. He was accufed by the Pope, before all the nations of Europe, of having treated the religions of Mofes, Jefus, and Mahomet, as political fables. To his chancellor, Pierre des Vignes, *Jurve des ligne* was attributed the imaginary book of the M Intermostores Three Impostors, which never had any existence but in the calumnies of fome, or the ingenious fportiveness of others, but of which the very title announced the existence of an opinion, the natural result of an examination of these three creeds, which, derived from the fame fource, were only a corruption of a less impure worthip rendered by the most remote nations of antiquity to the universal foul of the world.

> Our collections of traditional tales, and the Decameron of Bocace, are full of traits characteristic of this freedom of thought, this contempt of prejudices, this inclination to make them the fubject of fecret and acrimonious derifion.

Thus we are furnished in this epoch, at one and the fame period, with tranquil fatirists of all degrees of fuperstition, and enthusiastical reformers of its groffest abuses; and the history of these obscure invectives, these protests in favour of the rights of reason, may be almost connected with that of the most modern difciples of the school of Alexandria.

We shall enquire if, when philosophical profelytism was attended with such peril, fe-

cret

Decomeron Bocace cret focieties were not formed, whole object was to perpetuate, to foread filently and without rifk, among fome difciples and adepts, a few fimple truths which might operate as a prefervative against prevailing prejudices.

We fhall examine whether we ought not to rank in the number of fuch focieties that celebrated order, which popes and kings con-*lesuits* fpired against with fuch meanness, and deftroyed with fo much barbarity.

Priefts, either for felf-defence, or to invent Onish pretexts by which to cover their ufurpations over the fecular power, and to improve themfelves in the art of forging paffages of fcripture, were under the neceffity of applying themfelves to fludy. Kings, on the other hand, to conduct with lefs difadvantage this war, in which the claims were made to reft upon authority and precedent, patronifed fchools, that might furnifh civilians, of whom *Givilians* they flood in need to be on an equality with the enemy.

In these disputes between the clergy and the governments, between the clergy of each country and the supreme head of the church, those of more honess minds, and of a more M 2 frank

frank and liberal character, vindicated the caufe of men against that of priefts, the caufe of the national clergy against the despotism of the foreign chief. They attacked abufes and usurpations, of which they attempted to unveil the origin. To us this boldness fcarcely appears at prefent fuperior to fervile timidity ; we fmile at feeing fuch a profusion of labour employed to prove what good fense alone was competent to have taught; but the truths to which I refer, at that time new, frequently decided the fate of a people : thefe men fought them with an independent mind; they defended them with firmnefs; and to their influence is it to be afcribed that human reafon began to recover the recollection of its rights and its liberty.

Hings of Nobles. In the quarrels that took place between the kings and the nobles, the kings fecured the fupport of the principal towns, either by granting privileges, or by reftoring fome of the natural rights of man : they endeavoured, by means of emancipations, to increase the number of those who enjoyed the common right of citizens. And these men, re-born as it were to liberty, felt how much it behoved hoved them, by the fludy of law and of hiftory, to acquire a fund of information, an authority of opinion, that might ferve to counterbalance the military power of the feodal tyranny.

The rivalihip that exifted between the *Iwalny* bet emperors and the popes prevented Italy from *Imperor ICorr* uniting under a fingle mafter, and preferved there a great number of independent focieties. In these petty flates, it was necessary to add the power of perfuasion to that of force, and to employ negociation as often as arms : and as this political war was founded, in reality, in a war of opinion, and as Italy had never abfolutely lost its taste for fludy, this country may be confidered, respecting Europe, as a set, but which promised a speedy and vigorous increase.

In fine, hurried on by religious enthu-*Grusades*. fiafm, the weftern nations engaged in the conqueft of places rendered holy, as it was faid, by the miracles and death of Chrift : and this zeal, at the fame time that it was favourable to liberty, by weakening and impoverifning the nobles, extended the connection of the people of Europe with the Arabians, a con-M 3 nection nection which their mixture with Spain had before formed, and their commerce with Pifa, Genoz, and Venice cemented. Their language was fludied, their books were read, part of their difcoveries was acquired; and if the Europeans did not foar above the point in which the fciences had been left by the Arabians, they at leaft felt the ambition of rivaling them.

Thefe wars, undertaken with fuperflitious views, ferved to deftroy fuperflition. The fpectacle of fuch a multitude of religions excited at length in men of fenfe a total indifference for creeds, alike impotent in refining the paffions, and curing the vices of mankind; a uniform contempt for that attachment, equally fincere, equally obftinate, of fectaries, to opinions contradictory to each other.

Mepublics Republics were formed in Italy, of which fome were imitations of the Greek republics, Italy. While others attempted to reconcile the fervitude of a fubject people with the liberty and democratic equality of a fovereign one. In Germany, in the north, fome towns, obtaining almost entire independence, were governed by their own laws. In certain parts of Switzerland,

(166)

Arabians

Greeds

land, the people threw off the chains both of Initiverland feodal and of royal power. In almost all the great flates imperfect conflitutions fprung up, in which the authority of raifing fubfidies, and of making new laws, was divided fometimes between the king, the nobles, the K. Nobles clergy and the people, and fometimes between Gurgy, Ocople the king, the barons and the commons; in which the people, though not yet exempt from a state of humiliation, were at least fecure from oppreffion; in which all that truly composed a nation were admitted to the right of defending its interefts, and of being heard by those who had the regulation of its deftiny. In England a celebrated act, folemnly fworn Magna Charta. by the king, and great men of the realm, fecured the rights of the barons, and fome of the rights of men.

Other nations, provinces, and even cities, obtained alfo charters of a fimilar nature, but lefs celebrated, and not fo firenuoufly defended. They are the origin of those declarations of Declarations rights, regarded at prefent by every enlightened mind as the basis of liberty, and of which the ancients neither had nor could have an idea, because their inflitutions were fullied by do-M 4. meflic

Justitia est, constans et perpetua Voluntas Jus Juum auque tribundi.

(168)

The Secale mestic flavery, because with them the right of que, the citizenship was hereditary, or conferred by yospul, even voluntary adoption, and because they never the Inftitute arrived at the knowledge of rights which are of Justinian inherent in the species, and belong with a are all an firict equality to all mankind.

Thights.

Hickliffe

unt, and yet In France, England, and other great naaffert their tions, the people appeared defirous of refuming their true rights; but blinded by the fense of oppression, rather than enlightened by reafon, the only fruit of its efforts were outrages, that were foon explated by acts of vengeance more barbarous, and particularly more unjust, and pillages accompanied with greater mifery than either.

> In England the principles of Wickliffe, the reformer, had given rife to one of thefe commotions, carried on under the direction of fome of his disciples, and which afforded a prefage of attempts, more fystematic and better combined, that would be made by the people under other reformers, and in a more enlightened age.

> The difcovery of a manufcript of the Juftinian code produced the revival of the fludy of jurisprudence, as well as of legislation, and ferved

ferved to render these less barbarous even among the people who knew how to derive profit from the discovery, without treating the code as of facred obligation.

The commerce of Pifa, Genoa, Florence, Commerce Venice, fome cities of Belgia, and free towns of Germany, embraced the Mediterranean, the Baltic, and the coafts of the European ocean. The precious commodities of the Levant were fought by the merchants of those places in the ports of Egypt, and at the extremities of the Black Sea.

Polity, legiflation, national economy, were Jolly not not yet converted into fciences; the principles unders food of them were neither enquired after, invefti-fkun ner gated, nor developed; but as the mind benow 179 y gan to be enlightened by experience, obfervations were collected tending to lead thereto, and men became verfed in the interefts that muft caufe the want of them to be felt.

Aristotle was only known at first by a tran-Aristotle station of his works made from the Arabic. His philosophy, perfecuted at the beginning, foon gained footing in all the schools. It introduced there no new light, but it gave more regularity, more method to that art of reafoning foning which theological difputes had called into exiftence. This fcholaftic difcipline did not lead to the difcovery of truth ; it did not even ferve for the difcuffion and accurate valuation of its proofs, but it whetted the minds of men ; and the tafte for fubtle diffinctions, the neceffity of continually dividing and fubdividing ideas, of feizing their niceft fhades, and expreffing them in new words, the apparatus which was in the firft inftance employed to embarrafs one's enemy in a difpute, or to efcape from his toils, was the original fource of that philofophical analyfis to which we have fince been fo highly indebted for our intellectual progrefs.

Analysis

To thefe difciplinarians we are indebted for the greater accuracy that may have been obtained refpecting the Supreme Being and his attributes; refpecting the diffinction between the first cause, and the universe which it is supposed to govern; respecting the farther diffinction between mind and matter; respecting the different fenses that may be affixed to the word *liberty*; respecting the meaning of the word *creation*; respecting the manner of diffinguishing from each other the different operations of of the human mind, and of claffing the ideas it forms of objects and their properties.

But this method could not fail to retard in the schools the advancement of the natural Matural Sci sciences. Accordingly the whole picture ofenes. thefe fciences at this period will be found merely to comprehend a few anatomical re-Anatomy fearches; fome obscure productions of chy- Thymisty mistry, employed in the discovery of the grand fecret alone; a flight application to geometry and algebra, that fell short of the Gromoting discoveries of the Arabians, and did not even Algebra extend to a complete understanding of the works of the ancients; and laftly, fome aftronomical fludies and calculations, confined to the formation and improvement of tables, and Jables depraved by an absurd mixture of astrology. Astrology Meanwhile the mechanical arts began to ap-Mechanics proach the degree of perfection which they had preferved in Afia. In the fouthern countries of Europe the culture of filk was intro-Jek duced ; windmills as well as paper-mills were windmills established; and the art of measuring time Paper shells furpaffed the bounds which it had acquired Siels flat. Watches either among the Ancients or the Arabians.

In fhort, two important dif overies characterife this epoch. The property possefield

by

Magnet

Powder

by the loadstone, of pointing always to the fame quarter of the heavens, a property known to the Chinefe, and employed by them in fteering their veffels, was also observed in Compass Europe. The compass came into use, an infrument which gave activity to commerce, improved the art of navigation, fuggested the idea of voyages to which we have fince owed the knowledge of a new world, and enabled man to take a furvey of the whole extent of the globe on which he is placed. A chymift, by mixing an inflammable matter with faltpetre, discovered the fecret of that powder which has produced fo unexpected a revolution in the art of war. Notwithstanding the terrible effect of fire-arms, in difperfing an army, they have rendered war lefs murderous, and its combatants lefs brutal. Military expeditions are more expensive; wealth can balance force; even the most warlike people feel the neceffity of providing and fecuring the means of combating, by the acquifition of the riches of commerce and the arts. Polished nations have no longer any thing to apprehend from the blind courage of barbarian tribes. Great conquests, and the revolutions which follow, are become almost impossible. That

3

That fuperiority which an armour of iron, Ormow which the art of conducting a horfe almost invulnerable from his accoutrements, of managing the lance, the club, or the fword, gave the nobility over the people, is completely done away; and the removal of this impediment to the liberty and real equality of mankind, is the refult of an invention, that, at the first glance, feemed to threaten the total extirpation of the human race.

In Italy, the language arrived almost at its Italy perfection about the fourteenth century. The style of Dante is often grand, precise, ener-Dante getic. Boccace is graceful, fimple, and ele-Boccace gant. The ingenious and tender Petrarch has Octrorch not yet become obfolete. In this country, whofe happy climate nearly refembles that of Greece, the models of antiquity were studied; attempts were made to transfule into the new langue e some of their beauties, and to produ e w beauties of a fimilar stamp. Already tome productions gave reason to hope that, roufed by the view of ancient monuments, infpired by those mute but eloquent leffons, genius was about, for the fecond time, Genius to embellish the existence of man, and provide be Still

and the Prophets Inspiration is two Types as much as f of a Sen or Christian The Inspiration of Genius. Oh Varity of Genius what Mischiefs have you not done?

for him those pure pleasures, the enjoyment of which is free to all, and becomes greater in proportion as it is participated.

The reft of Europe followed at an humble diftance; but a tafte for letters and poetry began at least to give a polish to languages a anquage that were still in a state almost of barbarity.

polit. 1

The fame motives which had roufed the minds of men from their long lethargy, muft alfo have directed their exertions. Reafon could not be appealed to for the decifion of queftions, of which opposite interests had Aligion compelled the discussion. Religion, far from acknowledging its power, boafted of having fubjected and humbled it. Politics confidered Colitichs as just what had been confectated by compact, by conftant practice, and ancient cuftoms.

Juspinon No doubt was entertained that the rights of if thull uman were written in the book of nature, and that to confult any other would be to depart from and to violate them. Meanwhile it was only in the facred books, in refpected authors, in the bulls of popes, in the referipts of kings, in registers of old usages, and in the annals of the church, that maxims or examples were fought from which to infer those rights. The bufinefs was never to examine the intrinfic merits

merits of a principle, but to interpret, to appreciate, to fupport or to annul by other texts those upon which it might be founded. A proposition was not adopted because it was true, but because it was written in this or that book, and had been embraced in such a country and such an age.

Thus the authority of men was every where. Futhority fubfituted for that of reafon: books were Books much more fludied than nature, and the opinions of antiquity obtained the preference over the phenomena of the univerfe. This bondage of the mind, in which men had not then the advantage of enlightened criticifm, was ftill more detrimental to the progrefs of the human fpecies, by corrupting the method of fludy, than by its immediate effects. And the ancients were yet too far from being equalled, to think of correcting or furpaffing them.

Manners preferved, during this epoch, their corruption and ferocity; religious intolerance Intolerance was even more active; and civil difcords, and discords the inceffant wars of a crowd of petty fove-Ooth wars reigns, fucceeded the invafions of the barbarians, and the peft, flill more fatal, of fanguinary Seadly Freuds Gallantry Chivalry

in Spain

nary feuds. The gallantry indeed of the minftrels and the troubadours, the inftitution of orders of chivalry, profeffing generofity and franknefs, devoting themfelves to the maintenance of religion, the relief of the oppreffed, and the fervice of the fair, were calculated to infuse into manners more mildness, decorum, and dignity. But the change, confined to courts and caftles, reached not to the bulk of the people. There refulted from it a little more equality among the nobles, lefs perfidy and cruelty in their relations with each other; but their contempt for the people, the infolence of their tyranny, their au-Orobberies dacious robberies, continued the fame; and nations, oppreffed as before, were as before ignorant, barbarous and corrupt.

This poetical and military gallantry, this Chivalry Arabians chivalry, derived in great meafure from the Arabians, whofe natural generofity long refifted in Spain fuperfition and defpotifm, had doubtless their use: they diffused the feeds of humanity, which were deftined in happier periods to exhibit their fruit; and it was the general character of this epoch, that it difposed the human mind for the revolution which

which the difcovery of printing could not Orinting but introduce, and prepared the foil which the following ages were to cover with fo rich and fo abundant an harveft.

N

EIGHTH

(178)

EIGHTH EPOCH.

From the Invention of Printing, to the Period when the Sciences and Philosophy threw off the Yoke of Authority.

THOSE who have reflected but fuperficially upon the march of the human mind in the difcovery, whether of the truths of fcience, or of the proceffes of the arts, must be aftonished that fo long a period should elapse between the knowledge of the art of taking impressions of drawings, and the discovery of that of printing characters.



Juch a Union

Engraving Some engravers of plates had doubtlefs conceived this idea of the application of their art; but they were more flruck with the difficulty of executing it, than with the advantages of fuccefs: and it is fortunate that they did not comprehend it in all its extent; fince priefts have your and kings would infallibly have united to fliffe, from its birth, the enemy that was to work their hypocrify, and hurl them from hunge & Priest, their thrones. I he no perbablis of The The prefs multiplies indefinitely, and at a The Trofs. finall expense, copies of any work. Those who can read are hence enabled to furnish themfelves with books fuitable to their taste and their wants; and this facility of exercising the talent of reading, has increased and propagated the defire of learning it.

These multiplied copies, spreading themfelves with greater rapidity, facts and discoveries not only acquire a more extensive publicity, but acquire it also in a shorter space of time. Knowledge has become the object of an active and universal commerce.

Printers were obliged to feek manufcripts, as we feek at prefent works of extraordinary genius. What was read before by a few individuals only, might now be perufed by a whole people, and ftrike almost at the fame inftant every man that understood the fame language.

The means are acquired of addreffing remote and difperfed nations. A new fpecies of tribune is eftablished, from which are communicated impressions less lively, but at the fame time more solid and prosound; from which is exercised over the passions an empire The Impire

of the Orefo, over the Defions, in the hands of Marat and others was more tyrannical than the Goot of Gesar Bergia.

(180)

less tyrannical, but over reason a power more certain and durable; where all the advantage is on the fide of truth, fince what the art may lofe in point of feduction, is more than counterbalanced by the illumination it conveys. A This public opinion is formed, powerful by the number of those who share in it, energetic, becaufe the motives that determine it act upon all minds at once, though at confiderable diftances from each other. A tribunal is erected in favour of reason and justice, independent of all human power, from the penetration of which it is difficult to conceal any thing, from whofe verdict there is no efcape.

lic opinion is attimes

as quet a

Tyrant as

as often

of Server

abfarility

and Tice

Marat.

in favour New inventions, the hiftory of the first steps in the road to a difcovery, the labours that prepare the way for it, the views that fuggeft as of Restin the idea or give rife merely to the wifh of purand Justice, fuing it, these, communicating themselves with celerity, furnish every individual with the united means which the efforts of all have been able to create, and genius appears to have more than doubled its powers.

Every new error is refifted from its birth: There has frequently attacked before it has diffeminated been more itfelf, it has not time to take root in the mind. new Empor propagated by the Profin the last ten years Those than in an hundred before. 1798.

Thofe which, imbibed from infancy, are identified in a manner with the reafon of every individual, and by the influence of hope or of terror endeared to the exiftence of weak underftandings, have been fhaken, from this circumftance alone, that it is now impoffible to prevent their difcuffion, impoffible to conceal that they are capable of being examined and rejected, impoffible they fhould withftand the progrefs of truths which, daily acquiring new light, muft conclude at laft with difplaying all the abfurdity of fuch errors.

It is to the prefs we owe the poffibility of *Jamphlet*. fpreading those publications which the emergency of the moment, or the transient fluctuations of opinion, may require, and of interesting thereby in any question, treated in a fingle point of view, whole communities of men reading and understanding the fame language.

All those means which render the progress of the human mind more easy, more rapid, more certain, are also the benefits of the press. Without the inftrumentality of this art, such books could not have been multiplied as are adapted to every class of readers, and every de-N 3 gree

gree of instruction, To the prefs we owe those continued difcuffions which alone can enlighten doubtful queftions, and fix upon an immoveable basis, truths too abstract, too fubtile, too remote from the prejudices of the people, or the common opinion of the learned, not to be foon forgotten and loft. To the prefs we owe those books purely elementary, dictionaries, works in which are collected, with all their details, a multitude of facts, obfervations, and experiments; in which all their proofs are developed, all their difficulties inveftigated. To the prefs we owe those valu-Gompilations able compilations, containing fometimes all that has been difcovered, written, thought, upon a particular branch of fcience, and fomeillegations times the refult of the annual labours of all the those tables, those catalogues, those pictures of every kind, of which fome exhibit a view of inductions which the mind could only have acquired by the most tedious operations; others prefent at will the fact, the difcovery, the number, the method, the object which we are defirous of afcertaining; while others again . furnish, in a more commodious form, and a more 2

Ummt Distionaries Alridgment

Gabler

more arranged order, the materials from which genius may fashion and derive new truths.

To these benefits we shall have occasion to add others, when we proceed to analyfe the effects that have arifen from the fubflitution of the vernacular tongue of each country, in the room of the almost exclusive application, which had preceded, fo far as relates to the fciences, of one language, the common medium of communication between the learned of all nations.

In fhort, is it not the prefs that has freed oh that it the inftruction of the people from every poli-had. tical and religious chain ? In vain might either despotism invade our schools; in vain might it attempt, by rigid inftitutions, invariably to fix what truths shall be preferved in them, what errors inculcated on the mind; in vain might chairs, confectated to the moral inftruction of the people, and the tuition of youth in philosophy and the fciences, be obliged to deliver no doctrines but fuch as are favourable to this double tyranny; the prefs can diffuse at the fame time a pure and independent light. That inftruction which is to be acquired from books in filence and folitude, can

can never be univerfally corrupted : a fingle corner of the earth free to commit their leaves to the prefs, would be a fufficient fecurity. How amidst that variety of productions, amidst that multitude of existing copies of the fame book, amidst impressions continually Ash Barras renewed, will it be poffible to shut fo closely and Ge. 1798. all the doors of truth, as to leave no opening, ask Napo- no crack or crevice by which it may enter? If it was difficult even when the bufinefs was lean in 1811. to deftroy a few copies only of a manufcript, to prevent for ever its revival, when it was fufficient to proferibe a truth, or opinion, for a certain number of years to devote it to eternal oblivion, is not this difficulty now rendered impoffible, when it would require a vigilance inceffantly occupied, and an activity that fhould never flumber? And even fhould fuccefs attend the suppression of those too palpable truths, that wound directly the interefts of inquifitors, how are others to be prevented from penetrating and fpreading, which, include those proferibed truths without fuffering them to be perceived, which prepare the way, and must one day infallibly lead to them? Could it be done without obliging the per-

personages in question to throw off that mask This Mask of hypocrify, the fall of which would prove no can be norn lefs fatal than truth itfelf to the reign of error ? by Jalleyrum We shall accordingly fee reason triumphing as well as by over these vain efforts : we shall see her in Jarteuffe, this war, a war continually reviving, and fre- w fondored quently cruel, fuccefsful alike against violence and ftratagem; braving the flames, and refifting feduction; crushing in turn, under its mighty hand, both the fanatical hypocrify which requires for its dogmas a fincere adoration, and the political hypocrify imploring on its knees that it may be allowed to enjoy in peace the profit of errors, in which, if you will take its word, it is no lefs advantageous to the people than to itfelf, that they fhould for ever be plunged.

The invention of the art of printing nearly coincides with two other events, of which one has exercifed an immediate influence on the progrefs of knowledge, while the influence of the other on the deftiny of the whole human species can never cease but with the species itfelf.

I refer to the taking of Conftantinople by Constanling the Turks, and the difcovery both of the newple. world,

(186)

America.

Cape Epreches ... flyto Haly.

world, and of the route which has opened to Europe a direct communication with the eaftern parts of Africa and Afia.

The Greek literati, flying from the fovereignty of the Tartars, fought an afylum in Italy. They acquired the ability of reading, in their original language, the poets, orators, historians, philosophers, and antiquarians of Greece. They first' furnished manufcripts, and foon after editions of the works of those authors. The veneration of the fludious was no longer confined to what they agreed in calling the doctrine of Aristotle. They studied this doctrine in his own writings. They ventured to investigate and oppose it. They contrasted him with Plato: and it was advancing a ftep towards throwing off the yoke, to acknowledge in themfelves the right of choofing a mafter.

Enclid

Aristette

Plato

The perufal of Euclid, Archimedes, Diophantus, and Ariftotle's philofophical book upon animals, rekindled the genius of natural philofophy and of geometry; while the antichriftian opinions of philofophers awakened ideas that were almost extinct of the ancient, prerogatives of human reafon,

Intrepid

Intrepid individuals, inftigated by the love *latigators* of glory and a paffion for difcoveries, had extended for Europe the bounds of the univerfe, had exhibited a new heaven, and opened to its view an unknown earth. Gama had penetrated into India, after having purfued with indefatigable patience the immenfe extent of the African coafts; while Columbus, *Columbus* configning him to the waves of the Atlantic ocean, had reached that country, hitherto unknown, extending from the weft of Europe to the eaft of Afia.

If this paffion, whofe reflets activity, embracing at that period every object, gave promife of advantages highly important to the progrefs of the human fpecies, if a noble curiofity had animated the heroes of navigation, a mean and cruel avarice, a flupid and brutal fanaticifm governed the kings and robbers who were to reap the profits of their labour. The unfortunate beings who inhabited thefe new countries were not treated as men, becaufe they were not chriftians. This prejudice, more degrading to the tyrants than the victims, flifted all fenfe of remorfe, and abandoned, without controul, to their inextinguifhable able thirft for gold and for blood, those greedy and unfeeling men that Europe difgorged from Juve Millions her boson. The bones of five millions of human beings have covered the wretched countries to which the Spaniards and Portugueze transported their avarice, their superflition, and their surver. These bones will in hrane will plead to everlasting ages against the doctrine plust cyainst of the political utility of religions, which is thus her sologists in the world.

It is in this epoch only of the progress of the human mind, that man has arrived at the knowledge of the globe which he inhabits; that he has been able to fludy, in all its countries, the fpecies to which he belongs, modified by the continued influence of natural causes, or of focial inftitutions; that he has had an opportunity of obferving the productions of the earth, or of the fea, in all temperatures and climates. And accordingly, among the happy confequences of the difcoveries in queftion, may be included the refources of every kind which these productions afford to mankind, and which, fo far from being exhausted, men have yet no idea of their extent; the truths which the knowledge of thole

those objects may have added to the sciences. or the long received errors that may thereby have been deftroyed; the commercial activity that has given new life to industry and navigation, and, by a neceffary chain of connection, to all the arts and all the fciences: and laftly, the force that free nations have acquired from this activity by which to refift tyrants, and fubjected nations to break their chains, and free themfelves at leaft from feodal defpotifm. But thefe advantages will never expiate what the difcoveries have coft to fuffering humanity, till the moment when Europe, abjuring the fordid and oppreffive fyftem of commercial monopoly, shall acknowledge that Monopoly men of other climates, equals and brothers by the will of nature, have never been formed to nourish the pride and avarice of a few privileged nations; till, better informed refpecting its true interefts, it shall invite all the people of the earth to participate in its independence, its liberty, and its illumination. Unfortunately, we have yet to learn whether this revolution will be the honourable fruit of the advancement of philosophy, or only, as we have hitherio feen, the shameful confequence

fequence of national jealoufy, and the enors mous exceffes of tyranny.

Who is lopun. Till the prefent epoch the crimes of the priefthood had escaped with impunity. The it the Grines of A thuifin for cries of oppressed humanity, of violated reasons had been ftifled in flames and in blood. The 10 years part? 1798 fpirit which dictated those cries was not extinet : but the filence occafioned by the operation of terror emboldened the priefthood to farther outrages. At last, the scandal of farming to the monks the privilege of felling in taverns and public places the explation of fins, occafioned a new explosion. Luther, holding in one hand the facred books, exposed with the other the right which the Pope had arrogated to himfelf of abfolving crimes and felling pardons; the infolent defpotifm which he exercifed over the bifhops, for a long time his equals; the fraternal fupper of the primitive christians, converted, under the name of mass, into a species of magical incantation and an object of commerce; priefts condemned to the crime of irrevocable celibacy; the fame cruel and scandalous law extended to the monks and nuns with w'ich pontifical ambition had inundated and polluted the church ; all

Juther

Majs. Celibacy Minhs

(igo)

all the fecrets of the laity configned, by means of confession, to the intrigues and the passions Confession. of priest; God himself, in short, scarcely retaining a feeble share in the adorations beshowed in profusion upon bread, men, bones and statues.

Luther announced to the aftonished multitude, that these difgusting institutions formed no part of christianity, but on the contrary were its corruption and fhame; and that, to be faithful to the religion of Jefus, it was first of all necessary to abjure that of his priest. He employed equally the arms of logic and erudition, and the no lefs powerful weapon of ridicule. He wrote at once in German and in Latin. It was no longer as in the days of the Abigenses, or of John Huss, whose doc-John Huss. trine, unknown beyond the walls of their churches, was fo eafily calumniated. The German books of the new apoftles penetrated at the fame time into every village of the empire, while their Latin productions roufed all Europe from the shameful sleep into which fuperstition had plunged it. Those whose reafon had outstripped the reformers, but whom fear had retained in filence; those who were

were tormented with fecret doubts, but which they trembled to avow even to their confciences; thofe who, more fimple, were unacquainted with all the extent of theological abfurdities; who, having never reflected upon queftions of controverfy, were aftonifhed to learn that they had the power of chufing between different opinions; entered eagerly into thefe difcuffions, upon which they conceived depended at once their temporal interefts and their eternal felicity.

All the chriftian part of Europe, from Sweden to Italy, and from Hungary to Spain, was in an inftant covered with the partifans of the new doctrines; and the reformation would have delivered from the yoke of Rome all the nations that inhabited it, if the miftaken policy of certain princes had not relieved that very arrested the facerdotal fceptre which had fo frequently Owformation fallen upon the heads of kings.

This policy, which their fucceffors unhappily have yet not abjured, was to ruin their flates by feeking to add to them, and to meafure their power by the extent of their territory, rather than by the number of their fubjects.

Thus,

(1192)

Thus, Charles the fifth and Francis the first, *Charles* while contending for Italy, facrificed to the Francis. interest of keeping well with the Pope, that superior interest of profiting by the advantages offered by the reformation to every country that should have the wisdom to adopt it.

Perceiving that the princes of the empire were favourable to opinions calculated to augment their power and their wealth, the empe- Surperer. ror became the partifan and fupporter of the old abufes, actuated by the hope that a religious war would furnifh an opportunity of invading their ftates, and deftroying their independence; while Francis imagined that, by Granus burning the protestants, and protecting at the protucted fame time their leaders in Germany, he fhould Orotestants, preferve the friendship of the Pope, without losing his valuable allies.

But this was not their only motive. Def-Instant of potifm has also its inftinct; and that inftinct \mathcal{J}_{isp} at fuggested to these kings, that men, after subjecting religious prejudices to the examination of reason, would soon extend their enquiries to prejudices of another fort; that, enlightened upon the usurpations of popes, they might O^* with wish at last to be equally enlightened upon those of princes; and that the reform of ecclefiastical abuses, beneficial as it was to royal power, might involve the reform of abufes, ftill more oppreffive, upon which that power was founded. Accordingly, no king of any. confiderable nation favoured voluntarily the party of the reformers. Henry the eighth, terrified at the pontifical anathema, joined in the perfecution against them. Edward and Elizabeth, unable to embrace popery without pronouncing themfelves usurpers, established in England the faith and worfhip that approached neareft to it. The protestant monarchs of Great Britain have indeed uniformly favoured the catholic religion, whenever it has ceafed to threaten them with a pretender to the crown.

Insiden

Trufsia

Honry 8

Edward

Elizabeth.

of the religion of Luther was confidered by their kings only as a neceffary precaution to fecure the expulsion of the catholic tyrant, to whofe defpotifin they fucceeded; and in the Pruffian monarchy, founded by a philosophical prince, we already perceive his fucceffor unable to difguife his fecret attachment to this religion, fo dear to the hearts of fovereigns.

In Sweden and Denmark, the eftablishment

Reli-

Religious intolerance was common to every Intolerance fect, and communicated itfelf to all the governments. The papifts perfecuted the reformed communions; while thefe, pronouncing anathemas against each other, joined at the fame time against the anti-trinitarians, who, more confistent in their conduct, had tried every doctrine, if not by the touchstone of reason, at least by that of an enlightened criticism, and who did not see the necessity of freeing themselves from one species of absurdity, to fall into others equally difgusting.

This intolerance ferved the caufe of popery. For a long time there had exifted in Europe, and efpecially in Italy, a clafs of men who, re-. Alheistin jecting every kind of fuperfition, indifferent Italy alike to all modes of worfhip, governed only by reafon, regarded religion as of human invention, at which one might laugh in fecret, but towards which prudence and policy dictated an outward refpect.

This free-thinking affumed afterwards fuperior courage; and, while in the fchools the philofophy of Ariftotle, imperfectly underftood, had been employed to improve the fubtleties of theology, and render ingenious what - 0 2 would would naturally have borne the features of abfurdity, fome men of learning eftablished upon his true doctrine a fystem destructive of every religious idea, in which the human foul was confidered only as a faculty that vanished with life, and in which no other providence, no other ruler of the world was admitted than the neceffary laws of nature. This fystem was combated by the Platonists, whose fentiments, refembling what has fince been called by the name of deisfm, were more terrifying ftill to facerdotal orthodoxy.

But the operation of punifhment foon put a ftop to this impolitic boldnefs. Italy and France were polluted with the blood of thofe martyrs to the freedom of thought. All fects, all governments, every fpecies of authority, inimical as they were to each other in every point elfe, feemed to be of accord in granting no quarter to the exercise of reason. It was necessary to cover it with a veil, which, hiding it from the observation of tyrants, might ftill permit it to be seen by the eye of philosophy.

Accordingly the most timid caution was observed respecting this secret doctrine, which

had

5

latonists

Doists

had never failed of numerous adherents. It had particularly been propagated among the heads of governments, as well as among those of the church; and, about the period of the reformation, the principles of religious Ma-Machuavu chiavelism became the only creed of princes, ism. of ministers, and of pontiffs. These opinions had even corrupted philosophy. What code of morals indeed was to be expected from a fystem, of which one of the principles is, that it is neceffary to fupport the morality of the people by falfe pretences; that men of en- vult decipie lightened minds have a right to deceive them, decipi atur. provided they impose only useful truths, and to retain them in chains from which they have themfelves contrived to efcape ?

If the natural equality of mankind, the There is principal basis of its rights, be the foundation no Juch of all genuine morality, what could it hope Thing with from a philosophy, of which an open con-out a Supp tempt of this equality and these rights is a liten factor distinguishing feature? This fame philosophy There is no has contributed no doubt to the advancement Oright or of reason, whose reign it filently prepared; worong in but so long as it was the only philosophy, its the Unious fole effect was to substitute hypocrify in without the file of a more than the factor of the from the superiore of the second the factor of the second o the place of fanaticifm, and to corrupt, at the fame time that it raifed above prejudices, those who prefided in the deftiny of flates.

Self one of

mhero.

Condorut Philosophers truly enlightened, strangers thought him ambition, who contented themselves with undeceiving men gradually and with cauthef Oliloso tion, but without fuffering themfelves at the fame time to confirm them in their errors, thefe philosophers would naturally have been inclined to embrace the reformation : but, deterred by the intolerance that every where difplayed itfelf, the majority were of opinion that they ought not to expose themfelves to the inconveniences of a change, when, by fo doing, they would ftill be fubjected to fimilar reftraint. As they must have continued to fhew a refpect for abfurdities which they had already rejected, they faw no mighty advantage in having the number fomewhat diminished; they were fearful alfo of exposing themfelves, by their abjuration, to the appearance of a voluntary hypocrify : and thus, by perfevering in their attachment to the old religion, they ftrengthened it with the authority of their reputation.

The

The fpirit which animated the reformers did not introduce a real freedom of fentiment. Each religion, in the country in which it prevailed, had no indulgence but for certain opinions. Meanwhile, as the different creeds were opposed to each other, few opinions exifted that had not been attacked or fupported in fome part of Europe. The new communions had befide been obliged to relax a little from their dogmatical rigour. They could not, without the groffeft contradiction, confine the right of examination within the pale of their own church, fince upon this right was founded the legitimacy of their feparation. If they refused to reftore to reason its full liberty, they at least confented that its prifon should be less confined : the chains were not broken, but they were rendered lefs burthenfome and more permanent. In fhort, in those countries where a fingle religion had found it impracticable to opprefs all the others, there was established what the infolence of the ruling fect called by the name of toleration, that is, a permiffion, granted by Joleration fome men to other men, to believe what their reason adopts, to do what their confcience 04 dictates

dictates to them, to pay to their common God the homage they may think beft calculated to pleafe him: and in these countries the tolerated doctrines might then be vindicated with more or less freedom.

We thus fee making its appearance in Europe a fort of freedom of thought, not for men, but for christians: and, if we except France, for christians only does it any where it existence exist to this day.

for Christians But this intolerance obliged human reafon r any Thing to feek the recovery of rights too long forgotten, or which rather had never been properly known and underftood.

Ashamed at seeing the people oppressed, in the very fanctuary of their confcience, by kings, the fuperstitious or political flaves of the priefthood, fome generous individuals dared at length to inveftigate the foundations of their power; and they revealed this grand truth to the world: that liberty is a bleffing Liberty u timable which cannot be alienated; that no title, no convention in favour of tyranny, can bind a nation to a particular family ; that magistrates, whatever may be their appellation, their functions, or their power, are the agents, not the Agentonst masters. Masturs.

mafters, of the people ; that the people have the right of withdrawing an authority originating in themfelves alone, whenever that authority fhall be abufed, or fhall ceafe to be thought useful to the interests of the community : and lastly, that they have the right to Kight k punish, as well as to cashier their fervants.

Such are the opinions which Althusius and Althusius Languet, and afterwards Needham and Har-Canquet rington, boldly professed, and investigated tho-Needham roughly.

From deference to the age in which they Ponsitive lived, they too often build upon texts, authorities, and examples; and their opinions appear to have been the refult of the ftrength of their minds, and dignity of their characters, rather than of an accurate analyfis of the true principles of focial order.

Meanwhile other philofophers, more timid, contented themfelves with eftablifhing, between the people and kings, an exact reciprocity of duties and rights, and a mutual obligation to preferve inviolate fettled conventions. An hereditary magiftrate might indeed be depofed or punifhed, but it was only upon his having infringed this facred Contract, Let him contract, which was not the lefs binding on have his his family. This doctrine, which facrificed Principle: natural right, by bringing every thing under The Oright politive inftitution, was fupported both by to change this civilians and divines. It was favourable to Pull as from powerful men, and to the projects of the amday to day powerful men, and to the projects of the amday to day bitious, as it ftruck rather at the individual from how bitious, as it ftruck rather at the individual to how at foreignty itfelf. For this reafon it was to the from the original generally embraced by reforming, and ano the Oright.

The whole adopted as a principle in political differitons Nation and revolutions.

even Individual Hiftory exhibits few fteps of actual prom Jown " grefs towards liberty during this epoch; but grant; " we fee more order and efficacy in governtrovince. We fee more order and efficacy in governthou Jhall ments, and in nations a ftronger and particuyou have larly a more just fense of their rights. Laws when are better combined; they appear less frewhen Notic quently to be the immature and shapeless prowish 4. duction of circumstances and caprice; they are the offspring of men of learning, if they cannot be faid as yet to be the children of philosophy.

> The popular commotions and revolutions which agitated England, France, and the republics of Italy, attracted the notice of phiofophers

(202)

losophers to that branch of politics which confifts in observing and predicting the effects that the conftitution, laws and eftablishments of a country are likely to produce upon the liberty of the people, and the profperity, ftrength, independence, and form of government of the state. Some, in imitation of Plato, as More, for inftance, and Hobbes, Moore Hobbe deduced from general politions the plan of an entire fystem of focial order, and exhibited the model towards which it was neceffary in practice continually to approach. Others, like Machiavel, fought, in a profound invefti- Machiavel gation of historical facts, the rules by which were to be obtained the future maftery of nations.

The fcience of political economy did not, Jolitical in this epoch, exift. Princes effimated not the *2con omy*. number of men, but of foldiers, in the ftate; finance was the mere art of plundering the people, without driving them to the defperation that fhould end in revolt; and governments paid no other attention to commerce but that of loading it with taxes, of reftricting it by privileges, or of difputing for its monopoly.

The

The nations of Europe, occupied by the common interests that should unite, or the opposite ones that they conceived ought to divide them, felt the neceffity of obferving certain rules of conduct which, independently of treaties, were to operate in their pacific intercourfe; while other rules, respected even in the midft of war, were calculated to foften its ferocity, to diminish its ravages, and to prevent at least unproductive and unneceffary calamities. I refer to the fcience of the law Law of Na of nations : but these laws unfortunately were fought, not in reason and nature, the only authorities that independent nations may acknowledge, but in eftablished usages and the Usages opinions of antiquity. The rights of humanity, justice towards individuals, were lefs confulted, in this bufinefs, than the ambition, the pride, and the avarice of governments.

tions.

In this epoch we do not observe moralists interrogating the heart of man, analyfing his faculties and his feelings, thereby to difcover his nature, and the origin, law and fanction of his duties. On the contrary, we fee them employing all the fubtlety of the fchools to discover, respecting actions the lawfulness of which

which is uncertain, the precife limit where innocence ends, and fin is to begin; to afcertain what authority has the proper degree of weight to juftify the practice of any of thefe dubious fort of actions; to affift them in claffing fins methodically, fometimes into genus and fpecies, and fometimes according to the refpective heinoufnefs of their nature; and laftly, to mark thofe in particular of which the commiffion of one only is fufficient to merit eternal damnation.

The fcience of morals, it is apparent, could *Morality*, not at that time have being, fince priefts alone enjoyed the privilege of being its interpreters and judges. Meanwhile, as a fkilful mechanic, by ftudying an uncouth machine, frequently derives from it the idea of a new one, lefs imperfect and truly ufeful; fo did thefe very fubtleties lead to the difcovery, or affift in afcertaining the degree of moral turpitude of actions or their motives, the order and limits of our duties, as well as the principles that fhould determine our choice whenever thefe duties fhall appear to clafh.

The reformation, by destroying, in the Information countries in which it was embraced, confession, feffion, indulgences, and monks, refined the principles of morality, and rendered even manners lefs corrupt. It freed them from facerdotal explations, that dangerous encouragement to vice, and from religious celibacy, the bane of every virtue, becaufe the enemy of the domeftic virtues.

Celibacy

Slavery

This epoch, more than all the reft, was blotted and disfigured with acts of atrocious cruelty. It was the epoch of religious maffacres, holy wars, and the depopulation of the new world. There we fee eftablifhed the flavery of ancient periods, but a flavery more barbarous, more productive of crimes againft nature ; and that mercantile avidity, trafficking with the blood of men, felling them like other commodities, having firft purchafed them by treafon, robbery, or murder, and dragging them from one hemifphere to be devoted in another, amidft humiliation and outrages, to the tedious punifhment of a lingering, a cruel, but infallible deftruction.

Perfaultions At the fame time hypocrify covers Europe with executions at the ftake, and affaffinations. The monster, fanaticism, maddened by the 4 wounds wounds it has received, appears to redouble its fury, and haftens to burn its victims in heaps, fearful that reafon might be approaching to deliver them from its hands.

Meanwhile we may observe some of those mild but intrepid virtues making their appearance which are the honour and consolation of humanity. History furnishes names which may be pronounced without a blush. A few the are unfullied and mighty minds, uniting superior shelfe? talents to the dignity of their characters, relieve, here and there, these scenes of perfidy, of corruption, and of carnage. The picture of the human race is still too dreary for the philosopher to contemplate it without extreme mortification; but he no longer despairs, fince the dawn of brighter hopes is exhibited to his view.

The march of the fciences is rapid and *Algebra* brilliant. The Algebraic language becomes generalized, fimplified and perfected, or rather it is now only that it was truly formed. The first foundations of the general theory of equations are laid, the nature of the folutions which they give is afcertained, and those of the third and fourth degree are refolved.

The

(208)

Logarithms. The ingenious invention of logarithms, as abridging the operations of arithmetic, facilitates the application of calculation to the various objects of nature and art, and thus extends the fphere of all those fciences in which a numerical process is one of the means of comparing the refults of an hypothefis or theory with the actual phenomena, and thus arriving at a diftinct knowledge of the laws of nature. In mathematics, in particular, the mere length and complication of the numerical process practically confidered, bring us, upon certain occasions, to a term beyond which neither time, opportunity, nor even the stretch of our faculties, can carry us; this term, had it not been for the happy intervention of logarithms, would have also been the term beyond which fcience could never pafs, or the efforts of the proudeft genius proceed."

Galileo

The law of the defcent of bodies was difcovered by Galileo, from which he had the ingenuity to deduce the theory of motion uniformly accelerated, and to calculate the curve defcribed by a body impelled into the air with a given velocity, and animated by a force constantly acting upon it in parallel directions.

Coper-

Copernicus revived the true fystem of the *Appendicus* world, fo long buried in oblivion, destroyed, by the theory of apparent motions, what the fenses had found fo much difficulty in reconciling, and opposed the extreme simplicity of the real motions resulting from this system, to the complication, bordering upon absurdity, of the Ptolemean hypothesis. The motions of the planets were better understood; and by the genius of Kepler were discovered *Mapler* the forms of their orbits, and the eternal laws by which those orbits perform their evolutions.

Galileo, applying to aftronomy the recent difcovery of telefcopes, which he carried to *Telescopes* greater perfection, opened to the view of mankind a new firmament. The fpots which he obferved on the difk of the fun led him to the knowledge of its rotation, of which he afcertained the precife period, and the laws by which it was performed. He demonstrated the phafes of Venus, and difcovered the four fatellites that furround and accompany Jupiter in his immenfe orbit.

He alfo furnished an accurate mode of meafuring time, by the vibrations of a pendu-*Pendulum* lum.

Thus

Galileo

Thus man owes to Galileo the firft mathematical theory of a motion that is not at once uniform and rectilinear, as well as one of the mechanical laws of nature; while to Kepler he is indebted for the acquifition of one of thofe empirical laws, the difcovery of which has the double advantage of leading to the knowledge of the mechanical law of which they express the refult, and of supplying such degrees of this knowledge as man finds himfelf yet incapable of attaining.

The difcovery of the weight of the air, and birculation of the circulation of the blood, diftinguish the progress of experimental philosophy, born in the school of Galileo, and of anatomy, already too far advanced not to form a science diftinct from that of medicine.

Natural History Natural hiftory, and chymiftry, in fpite of by mistry its chimerical hopes and its enigmatical language, as well as medicine and furgery, aftonifh us by the rapidity of their progrefs, though we are frequently mortified at the fight of the monftrous prejudices which thefe fciences ftill retain.

Without mentioning the works of Gefner and Agricola, containing fuch a fund of real information, with fo flight a mixture of fcientific

scientific or popular errors, we observe Ber-Bornard de nard de Paliffi fometimes displaying to us the Califu quarries from which we derive the materials of our edifices; fometimes masses of stone that compose our mountains, formed from the fkeletons of fea animals, and authentic monuments of the ancient revolutions of the globe; and fometimes explaining how the waters, raifed from the fea by evaporation, reftored to the earth by rain, stopped by beds of clay, affembled in fnow upon the hills, fupply the eternal ftreams of rivers, brooks, and fountains: while John Rei discovered those John Chei combinations of air with metallic fubstances, which gave birth to the brilliant theories by which, within a few years, the bounds of chymistry have been fo much extended.

In Italy the arts of epic poetry, painting Coetry and fculpture, arrived at a perfection unknown Painting to the ancients. In France, Corneille evinced culptube that the dramatic art was about to acquire a forneille ftill nobler elevation ; for whatever fuperiority the enthusiastical admirers of antiquity may fuppofe, perhaps with justice, the chefsd'œuvres of its first geniuses to posses, it is by no

P 2

no means difficult, by comparing their works with the productions of France and of Italy, for a rational enquirer to perceive the real progrefs which the art itfelf has attained in the hands of the moderns.

Aunguages and in those of other and of their ancient barbarism continually difappearing.

Metaphysics Men began to feel the utility of metaphy-fics and grammar, and of acquiring the art grammar of analyfing and explaining philosophically both the rules and the proceffes established by cuftom in the composition of words and

Gonlist between We every where perceive, during this epoch, reafon and authority firiving for the *Inefon and* maftery, a contest that prepared and gave *Authority*. promife of the triumph of the form

This also was the period auspicious to the Criticifm birth of that spirit of criticism which alone can render erudition truly productive. It was still necessary to examine what had been done by the ancients; but men were aware that, however they might admire, they were entitled to judge them. Reafon, which fometimes

times fupported itfelf upon authority, and against which authority had been fo frequently employed, was defirous of appreciating the value of the affistance she might derive therefrom, as well as the motive of the facrifice that was demanded of her. Those who affumed authority for the basis of their opinions, and the guide of their conduct, felt how important it was that they should be fure of the strength of their arms, and not expose themselves to the danger of having them broken to pieces upon the first attack of reason.

The habit of writing only in Latin upon Latin the fciences, philosophy, jurisprudence, and even history, with a few exceptions, gradually yielded to the practice of employing the common language of the refpective country. And here we may examine what influence upon the progress of the human mind was produced by this change, which rendered the fciences more popular, but diminished the facility with which the learned were able to follow them in their route; which caufed a book to be read by more individuals of inferior information in a particular country, but by fewer enlightened minds through P 3

through Europe in general; which fuperfeded the neceffity of learning Latin in a great number of men defirous of inftruction, without having the leifure or the means of founding the depths of erudition, but at the fame time obliged the philofopher to confume more time in acquiring a knowledge of different languages.

We may fhow that, as it was impoffible to make the Latin a vulgar tongue common to all Europe, the continuance of the cuftom of writing in it upon the fciences would have been attended with a transient advantage only to those who studied them; that the existence of a fort of fcientific language among the learned of all nations, while the people of each individual nation spoke a different one, would have divided men into two claffes, would have perpetuated in the people prejudices and errors, would have placed an infurmountable impediment to true equality, to an equal use of the fame reason, to an equal knowledge of neceffary truths; and thus by ftopping the progress of the mass of mankind, would have ended at laft, as in the Eaft; by putting a period to the advancement of the fciences themfelves.

For

(215)

For a long time there had been no inftruction but in churches and cloifters.

The univerfities were still under the domination of the priefts, Compelled to refign to the civil authority a part of their influence, they retained it without the fmallest defalcation, fo far as related to the early inftruction of youth, that inftruction which is equally fought in all professions, and among all classes of mankind. Thus they poffeffed themfelves of the foft and flexible mind of the child, of the boy, and directed at their pleafure the first unfinished thoughts of man. To the fecular power they left the fuperintendence of those ftudies which had for their object jurisprudence, medicine, scientifical analysis, literature and the humanities, the fchools of which were lefs numerous, and received no pupils who were not already broken to the facerdotal yoke.

In reformed countries the clergy loft this influence. The common inftruction, however, though dependent on the government, did not ceafe to be directed by a theological fpirit; but it was no longer confined to members of the priefthood. It ftill corrupted the minds P_4 of of men by religious prejudices, but it did not bend them to the yoke of facerdotal authority; it ftill made fanatics, vifionaries, fophifts, but it no longer formed flaves for fuperfition.

Meanwhile education, being every where fubjugated, had corrupted every where the general underftanding, by clogging the reafon of children with the weight of the religious prejudices of their country, and by ftifling in youth, deftined to a fuperior courfe of inftruction, the fpirit of liberty by means of political prejudices.

Left to himfelf, every man not only found between him and truth a clofe and terrible phalanx of the errors of his country and age, but the moft dangerous of thofe errors were in a manner already rendered perfonal to him, Before he could diffipate the errors of another, it was neceffary he fhould begin with afcertaining his own; before he combated the difficulties oppofed by nature to the difcovery of truth, his underftanding, fo to fpeak, was obliged to undergo a thorough repair. Inftruction at this period conveyed fome knowledge; but to render it ufeful, the operation of refining muft take place, to feparate it from the the drofs in which fuperfition and tyranny together had contrived to bury it.

We may fhow what obftacles, more or lefs powerful, these vices of education, those religious and contradictory creeds, that influence of the different forms of government, opposed to the progress of the human mind, It will be feen that this progrefs was by fo much the flower and unequal, in proportion as the objects of fpeculative enquiry intimately affected the flate of politics and religion; that philosophy, in its most general fense, as well as metaphysics, the truths of which were in direct hoftility to every kind of fuperfition, were more obstinately retarded than political enquiry itfelf, the improvement of which was only dangerous to the authority 4.5! it was of kings and aristocratic affemblies; and that dang your a the fame observation will equally apply to the Jungob science of material nature. tim of govt in our Contro

We may farther develope the other fources surope in of this inequality, as they may be traced in *blood*, the objects of which each feience treats, and the methods to which it has recourfe.

In the fame manner the fources of inequality and counteraction, which operate respecting ing the very fame fcience in different countries, are alfo the joint effect of political and natural caufes. We may enquire, in this inequality, what it is that is to be afcribed to the different modes of religion, to the form of government, to the wealth of any nation, to its political importance, to its perfonal character, to its geographical fituation, to the events and viciffitudes it has experienced, in fine, to the accident which has produced in the midft of it any of those extraordinary men, whose influence, while it extends over the whole human race, exercises itself with a double energy in a more reftrained fphere.

We may diftinguish the progress of each fcience as it is in itself, which has no other limit than the number of truths it includes within its sphere, and the progress of a nation in each science, a progress which is regulated first by the number of men who are acquainted with its leading and most important truths, and next by the number and nature of the truths fo known.

In fine, we are now come to that point of civilization, at which the people derive a profit from intellectual knowledge, not only by the fervices fervices it reaps from men uncommonly inftructed, but by means of having made of intellectual knowledge a fort of patrimony, and employing it directly and in its proper form to refift error, to anticipate or fupply their wants, to relieve themfelves from the ills of life, or to take off the poignancy of thefe ills by the intervention of additional pleafure.

The hiftory of the perfecutions to which the champions of liberty were exposed, during this epoch, ought not to be forgotten. These perfecutions will be found to extend from the truths of philosophy and politics to those of medicine, natural hiftory and aftronomy. In the eighth century an ignorant pope had perfecuted a deacon for contending that the earth was round, in opposition to the opinion of the rhetorical Saint Austin. In the feventeenth, the ignorance of another pope, much more inexcufeable, delivered Galileo into the hands of the inquisition, accused of having proved the diurnal and annual motion of the earth. The greatest genius that modern Italy has given to the fciences, overwhelmed with age and infirmities, was obliged to purchafe his release from punishment and from prison, by asking afking pardon of God for having taught men better to underftand his works, and to admire him in the fimplicity of the eternal laws by which he governs the univerfe.

Meanwhile, fo great was the abfurdity of the theologians, that, in condefcention to human underftanding, they granted a permittion to maintain the motion of the earth, at the fame time that they infifted that it thould be only in the way of an hypothesis, and that the faith thould receive no injury. The aftronomers, on the other hand, did the exact opposite of this; they treated the motion of the earth as a reality, and spoke of its immoveableness with a deference only hypothetical.

The transition from the epoch we have been confidering to that which follows, has been diftinguished by three extraordinary perfonages, Bacon, Galileo, and Defcartes. Bacon has revealed the true method of fludying nature, by employing the three inftruments with which she has furnished us for the difcovery of her secrets, observation, experiment and calculation. He was defirous that the philosopher, placed in the midst of the universe,

Bacca.

verfe, should, as a first and necessary step in his career, renounce every creed he had received. and even every notion he had formed, in order to create, as it were, for himfelf, a new understanding, in which no idea should be admitted, but what was precife, no opinion but what was just, no truth of which the degree of certainty or probability had not been fcrupuloufly weighed. But Bacon, though poffefsing in a most eminent degree the genius of philosophy, added not thereto the genius of the fciences; and thefe methods for the difcovery of truth, of which he furnished no example, were admired by the learned, but produced no change in the march of the fciences.

Galileo had enriched them with the most Gulileo, ufeful and brilliant difcoveries; he had taught by his own example the means of arriving at the knowledge of the laws of nature in a way fure and productive, in which men were not obliged to facrifice the hope of fuccefs to the fear of being milled. He founded the first fchool in which the fciences have been taught without a mixture of fuperstition, prejudice, or authority; in which every other means

means than experiment and calculation have been rigoroufly profcribed : but confining himfelf exclusively to the mathematical and physical fciences, he was unable to communicate to the general mind that impulsion which it feemed to want.

This honour was referved for the daring Descartes, and ingenious Descartes. Endowed with a master genius for the fciences, he joined example to precept, in exhibiting the method of finding and afcertaining truth. This method he applied to the difcovery of the laws of dioptrics, of the collifion of bodies, and finally of a new branch of mathematical fcience, calculated to extend and enlarge the bounds of all the other branches.

He wished to extend his method to every God, Natur. Object of human intelligence; God, man, the universe, were in turn the subject of his meditations. If, in the physical sciences, his march be lefs fure than that of Galileo, if his philosophy be lefs wary than that of Bacon, if he may be accufed of not having fufficiently availed himfelf of the leffons of the one, and the example of the other, to diftrust his imagination, to interrogate nature by experiment

Man

ment alone, to have no faith but in calculation, to obferve the univerfe, inftead of conftructing it, to ftudy man, inftead of trufting to vague conjectures for a knowledge of his nature; yet the very boldnefs of his errors was inftrumental to the progrefs of the human fpecies. He gave activity to minds which the circumfpection of his rivals could not awake from their lethargy. He called upon men to throw off the yoke of authority, to acknowledge no influence but what reafon fhould avow : and he was obeyed, becaufe he fubjected by his daring, and fafcinated by his enthufiafm.

The human mind was not yet free, but it knew that it was formed to be free. Those who perfifted in the defire of retaining it in its fetters, or who attempted to forge new ones, were under the neceffity of proving that they ought to be imposed or retained, and it requires little penetration to foresee that from that period they would foon be broken in pieces.

NINTH

(224)

NINTH EPOCH.

From the Time of Descartes, to the Formation of the French Republic.

WE have feen human reafon forming itfelf flowly by the natural progrefs of civilization; fuperfitition ufurping dominion over it, thereby to corrupt it, and defpotifin degrading and flupifying the mental faculties by the operation of fear, and actual infliction of calamity.

Wation? One nation only escaped for a while this log land? double influence. In that happy land, where liberty had kindled the torch of genius, the human mind, freed from the trammels of infancy, advanced towards truth with a firm and undaunted step. But conquest foon introduced tyranny, fure to be followed by superstition, its infeparable companion, and the whole race of man was re-plunged into darkness, destined, from appearance, to be eternal. The dawn, however, at length was obferved ferved to peep; the eyes, long condemned to obfcurity, opened and fhut their lids, inuring themfelves gradually till they could gaze at the light, and genius dared once again to fhine

forth upon the globe, from which, by fanaticifin and barbarity, it fo long had been banifhed.

We have feen reafon revolting at, and fhaking off part of its chains, and by the continual acquifition of new firength preparing and haftening the epoch of its liberty.

We have now to run through the period in which it compleated its emancipation; in compleated which, fubjected ftill to a degree of bondage, oh: it throws off, one by one, the remainder of its fetters; in which, free at length to purfue its courfe, it can no longer be ftopped but by those obstacles the occurrence of which is inevitable upon every new progress, as being the refult of the conformation of the mind itself, or of the connection which nature has established between our means of discovering truth, and the obstacles the opposes to our efforts.

Religious intolerance had obliged feven of the Belgic provinces to throw off the yoke O of of Spain, and to form themfelves into a federal republic. The fame caufe had revived in England a fpirit of liberty, which, tired of long and fanguinary commotions, fat down at laft contented with a conftitution, admired for a while by philofophers, but having at prefent *Speicervie*. no other fupport than national fuperfition and political hypocrify.

> To facerdotal perfecution is it likewife to be afcribed that the Swedes had the fortitude to regain a portion of their rights.

> Meanwhile, amidst the commotions occafioned by theological contest, France, Spain, Hungary and Bohemia faw the feeble remains of their liberty, or of what, at least, bore the femblance of liberty, totally vanish from their fight.

> Even in countries faid to be free, it is in vain to look for that freedom which violates none of the natural rights of man, and which fecures their indefeafible pofferfion and uncontrouled exercife. On the contrary, the liberty exifting there, founded upon a pofitive right unequally fhared, confers upon an individual prerogatives greater or lefs according to the town which he inhabits, the clafs in which

> > 0

he is born, the fortune he poffess, or the trade he may exercise; and a concise picture of these fantastical distinctions in different nations, will furnish the best answer to those men who are still disposed to vindicate the advantage and necessfity of them.

In these countries, however, civil and perfonal liberty are guarantied by the laws. If man be not all that he ought to be, still the dignity of his nature is not totally degraded; fome of his rights are at least acknowledged; it can no longer be faid of him that he is a flave, but only that he does not yet know how to become truly free.

In nations among whom, during the fame period, liberty may have incurred loffes more or lefs real, fo reftricted were the political rights enjoyed by the generality of the people, that the annihilation of the ariftocracy, almost defpotic, under which they had groaned, feems to have been more than a compensation. They have loft the title of citizen, which inequality had nearly rendered illufory; but the quality of man has been more respected, and royal defpotism has faved them from a ftate of feodal oppression, an oppres-Q 2 fion fion fo much the more painful and humiliating, as the number and prefence of the typants are continually reviving the fentiment of it.

In nations partially free the laws muft neceffarily have improved, becaufe the interefts of thofe who hold therein the reins of power, are not in all cafes at variance with the general interefts of the people; and they muft nearly true alfo have improved in defpotic flates, either becaufe the intereft of the public profperity is fometimes confounded with that of the defpot, or becaufe, feeking to deftroy the remains of authority in the nobles or the clergy, the defpot himfelf thereby communicates to the laws a fpirit of equality, of which the motive indeed was the eftablifhment of an equality of flavery, but which has often been attended with falutary confequences.

> We may here minutely explain the caufes which have produced in Europe that fpecies of defpotifm, of which neither the ages that preceded, nor the other quarters of the world, have furnifhed an example; a defpotifm almost abfolute, but which, reftrained by opinion, influenced by the ftate of knowledge, and

and tempered in a manner by its own interest, has frequently contributed to the progress of wealth, industry, instruction, and sometimes even to that of civil liberty.

The manners of men were meliorated by the mere decay of thofe prejudices which had kept alive their ferocity, by the influence of commerce and induftry, the natural enemies of diforder and violence, from which wealth takes its flight, by the fear and terror occafioned by the recollection, ftill recent, of the barbarities of the preceding period, by a more general diffusion of the philosophical ideas of juffice and equality, and laftly, by the flow but fure effect of the progress of mental illumination.

Religious intolerance fiill furvived; but it was merely in the way of precaution, as a homage to the prejudices of the people, or as a fafeguard against their inconstancy. It had lost its fiercest features. Executions at the stake, feldom reforted to, were replaced by other modes of directing religious opinions, which, if they frequently proved more arbitrary, were however less barbarous, till at length perfecution appeared only at inter-Q₃ vals, vals, and refulted chiefly from the inveteracy of former habit, or from temporary weakness and complaifance.

In every nation, and upon every fubject, the policy of government followed the fteps not only of opinion, but even of philosophy; it was however flowly, and with a fort of reluctance : and we fhall always find that, in proportion as there exifts a confiderable diftance between the point at which men of profound meditation arrive in the fcience of politics and morals, and that attained by the generality of thinking men, whole fentiments, when imbibed by the multitude, form what is called the public opinion, fo those who direct the affairs of a nation, whatever may be its form of government, are uniformly feen below the level of this opinion; they walk in its path, they purfue its courfe; but it is with fo fluggish a pace, that, so far from outfripping, they never come up with it, and are always behind by a confiderable number of years, and by a portion, no lefs confiderable, of truths.

And now we arrive at the period when philofophy, the most general and obvious effects effects of which we have before remarked, obtained an influence on the thinking clafs of men, and thefe on the people and their governments, that, ceafing any longer to be gradual, produced a revolution in the entire mafs of certain nations, and gave thereby a fecure pledge of the general revolution one day to follow that fhall embrace the whole human fpecies.

After ages of error, after wandering in all the mazes of vague and defective theories, writers upon politics and the law of nations at length arrived at the knowledge of the true rights of man, which they deduced from this fimple principle : that be is a being endowed with fenfation, capable of reasoning upon and understanding bis interests, and of acquiring moral ideas.

They faw that the maintenance of his rights was the only object of political union, and that the perfection of the focial art confifted in preferving them with the most entire equality, and in their fullest extent. They perceived that the means of fecuring the rights of the individual, confisting of general sules to be laid down in every community, Q 4 the the power of choofing thefe means, and determining thefe rules, could veft only in the majority of the community; and that for this reafon, as it is impoffible for any individual in this choice to follow the dictates of his own understanding, without fubjecting that of others, the will of the majority is the four disco only principle which can be followed by all, is, the will without infringing upon the common equathe Majo lity.

it, of twomby Each individual may enter into a previous fine Millions engagement to comply with the will of the form inajority, which by this engagement becomes unanimity; he can however bind nobody but himfelf, nor can he bind himfelf except fo far as the majority fhall not violate his individual rights, after having recognifed them.

> Such are at once the rights of the majority over individuals, and the limits of thefe rights; fuch is the origin of that unanimity, which renders the engagement of the majority binding upon all; a bond that ceafes to operate when, by the change of individuals, this fpecies of unanimity ceafes to exift. There are objects, no doubt, upon which the majority would pronounce perhaps oftener in favour of

of error and mifchief, than in favour of truth and happinefs; ftill the majority, and the majority only, can decide what are the objects which cannot properly be referred to its own decifion; it can alone determine as to the individuals whofe judgement it refolves to prefer to its own, and the method which thefe individuals are to purfue in the exercife of their judgement; in fine, it has alfo an indifpenfible authority of pronouncing whether the decifions of its officers have or have not wounded the rights of all,

From thefe fimple principles men difcovered the folly of former notions refpecting the validity of contracts between a people and 6 m pact its magistrates, which it was fuppofed could *Ipurnud*. only be annulled by mutual confent, or by a violation of the conditions by one of the parties; as well as of another opinion, lefs fervile, but equally abfurd, that would chain a people for ever to the provisions of a con- *Constatution* flitution when once established, as if the right *Ipurnud*. of changing it were not the fecurity of every other right, as if human inflitutions, neceffarily defective, and capable of improvement as we become enlightened, were to be condemned

demned to an eternal monotony. Accordingly the governors of nations faw them felves obliged to renounce that falle and fubtle policy, which, forgetting that all men derive from nature an equality of rights, would fometimes measure the extent of those which it might think proper to grant by the fize of territory, the temperature of the climate, the national character, the wealth of the people, the flate of commerce and industry; and fometimes cede them in unequal portions among the different claffes of fociety, according to their birth, their fortune, or their profession, thereby creating contrary interefts and jarring powers, in order afterwards to apply correctives, which, but for thefe inflitutions, would not be wanted. and which, after all, are inadequate to the end.

(234)

Hore are print was now no longer practicable to divide found Jruth mankind into two species, one destined to go of Ohn losg he vern, the other to obey, one to deceive, the adolition other to be dupes: the doctrine was obliged this other to be dupes: the doctrine was obliged this of an equal right to be enlightened respecting their interests, to share in the acquisition of this great truth, and that no political authorities ap-Model of In fidelit. Boting broke howen pointed in his Ostrich thing here this ho, that a few Whind Spirits are ordained by God to do all the good and all the Suit in Jointy. All the rest are Butch Tray ellers. How shaft We duide when pointed by the people for the benefit of the people, can be entitled to retain them in ignorance and darknefs.

left to the

half of a Milli.

lisagree, No authinity has a hight to retain the Ocople in

Agreed. But twenty four Million and an

Il votain themschus in Ignerance schus will Joan cetinguish the re Million who i don real andwite

These principles, which were vindicated Ido by the generous Sydney, at the expence of in corr his blood, and to which Locke gave the audidices 20 thority of his name, were afterwards developed with greater force, precifion, and ex- had tent by Rouffeau, whole glory it is to have placed them among those truths henceforth who can impossible to be forgotten or disputed. The Them of the state of the s ties to provide for them; and from the application of these faculties, differently modified and distributed, a mass of wealth is derived, deftined to fupply the wants of the community. But what are the principles by which the formation or allotment, the prefervation or confumption, the increase or di-

minution of this wealth is governed? What are the laws of that equilibrium between the wants and refources of men which is continually tending to eftablifh itfelf; and from which refults, on the one hand, a greater facility of providing for those wants, and of confequence an adequate portion of general felicity,

city, when wealth increases, till it has reached its higheft degree of advancement; and on the other, as wealth diminishes, greater difficulties, and of confequence proportionate mifery and wretchednefs, till abstinence or depopulation shall have again restored the balance ? How, in this aftonishing multiplicity of labours and their produce, of wants and refources; in this alarming, this terrible complication of interefts, which connects the fubfiftence and well-being of an obscure individual with the general fyftem of focial exiftence, which renders him dependent on all the accidents of nature and every political event, and extends in a manner to the whole globe his faculty of experiencing privations or enjoyments; how is it that, in this feeming chaos, we still perceive, by a general law of the moral world, the efforts of each individual for himfelf conducing to the good of the whole, and, notwithftanding the open conflict of inimical interests, the public welfare requiring that each should understand his own interest, and be able to purfue it freely and uncontrouled ?

Hence it appears to be one of the rights of man,

1204

(236)

man that he fhould employ his faculties, difpole of his wealth, and provide for his wants in whatever manner he fhall think beft. The general intereft of the fociety, fo far from the reftraining him in this refpect, forbids, on the contrary, every fuch attempt; and in this department of public administration, the care of fecuring to every man the rights which he derives from nature, is the only found policy, the only controul which the general will can exercise over the individuals of the community.

But this principle acknowledged, there are fill duties incumbent upon the administrators of the general will, the fovereign authority. It is for this authority to eftablish for this the regulations which are defined to after with the tain, in exchanges of every kind, the weight, yull the the bulk, the length, and quantity of things to be to be exchanged within the dust regulate with the to be exchanged within the dust regulate with the fandard of valuation, that may apply to all commodities and facilitate the calculation of their valuations and comparison, and which, bearing itself an intrinsic value, may be employed in all cafes as the medium of exchange; a regua regulation without which commerce, refrained to the mere operations of barter, cannot acquire the neceffary activity.

The growth of every year prefents us with a fupererogatory value, which is defined neither to remunerate the labour of which this growth is the fruit, nor to fupply the flock which is to fecure an equal and more abundant growth in time to come. The poffeffor of this fupererogatory value does not owe it immediately to his labour, and poffeffes it independently of the daily and indifpenfible ufe of his faculties for the fupply of his wants. This fupererogatory growth is therefore the flock to which the fovereign authority may have recourfe, without injuring the rights of any, to fupply the expences which are requifite for the fecurity of the state, its intrinsic tranquillity, the prefervation of the rights of all. the exercise of the authorities inflituted for the eftablishment or administration of law, in fine, of the maintenance through all its branches of the public profperity.

There are certain operations, eftablifhments, and inftitutions, beneficial to the community at large, which it is the office of the commu-

(238) ,

community to introduce, direct, and superintend, and which are calculated to supply the defects of personal inclination, and to parry the struggle of opposite interests, whether for the improvement of agriculture, industry, and commerce, or to prevent or diminiss the evils entailed on our nature, or those which accident is continually accumulating upon us.

Till the commencement of the epoch we are now confidering, and even for fome time after, these objects had been abandoned to chance, to the rapacity of governments, to the artifices of pretenders, or to the prejudices and partial interests of the powerful classes of fociety; but a disciple of Descartes, the illustrious and unfortunate John de Witt, S. Wittperceived how necessary it was that political economy, like every other science, should be governed by the principles of philosophy, and subjected to the rules of a rigid calculation.

It made however little progress, till the peace of Utrecht promifed to Europe a durable tranquillity. From this period, neglected as it had hitherto been, it became a fubject of almost general attention; and by Stuart, Smith, Stuart and particularly by the French economists, Smith Arem th Economists. it it was fuddenly elevated, at leaft as to precifion and purity of principles, to a degree of perfection, not to have been expected after the long and total indifference which had prevailed upon the fubject.

Mebaphy Sics progrefs is chiefly to be found in the advancement of that branch of philosophy comprehended in the term metaphysics, taking the word in its most extensive fignification.

> Defcartes had reftored this branch of phylofophy to the dominion of reafon. He perceived the propriety of deducing it from those fimple and evident truths which are revealed to us by an investigation of the operations of the mind. But fcarcely had he discovered this principle than his eager imagination led him to depart from it, and philosophy appeared for a time to have refumed its independence only to become the prey of new errors.

Jocks.

At length Locke made himfelf mafter of the proper clew. He fhewed that a precife and accurate analyfis of ideas, reducing them to ideas earlier in their origin or more fimple in their ftructure, was the only means to avoid the (241)

the being loft in a chaos of notions incomplete, incoherent, and undetermined, diforderly becaufe fuggested by accident, and afterwards entertained without reflecting on their nature.

He proved by this analyfis, that the whole circle of our ideas refults merely from the operations of our intellect upon the fenfations we have received, or more accurately fpeaking, are compounded of fenfations offering themfelves fimultaneoully to the memory, and after fuch a manner, that the attention is fixed and the perception bounded to a particular branch or view of the fenfations themfelves.

He fhewed that by taking one fingle word to reprefent one fingle idea, properly analifed and defined, we are enabled to recal conftantly the fame idea, that is, the fame fimultaneous refult of certain fimple ideas, and of confequence can introduce this idea into a train of reafoning without rifk of mifleading ourfelves.

On the contrary, if our words do not reprefent fixed and definite ideas, they will at different times fuggeft different ideas to the mind and become the most fruitful fource of error.

In.

In fine, Locke was the first who ventured to prefcribe the limits of the human underftanding, or rather to determine the nature of the truths it can afcertain and the objects it can embrace.

It was not long before this method was adopted by philosophers in general, in treating of morals and politics, by which a degree of certainty was given to those fciences little inferior to that which obtained in the natural fciences, admitting only of fuch conclusions as could be proved, feparating thefe from doubtful notions, and content to remain ignorant of whatever is out of the reach of human comprehension.

In the fame manner, by analifing the faculty of experiencing pain and pleafure, Feeling men arrived at the origin of their notions of " a founda morality, and the foundation of those genetion of moral principles which form the necessary and obligation?!ral principles which form the necessary and immutable laws of juffice; and confequently difcovered the proper motives of conformingtheir conduct to those laws, which, being deduced from the nature of our feeling, may not improperly be called our moral conftitution.

obligation

The fame fystem became, in a manner, a general inftrument of acquiring knowledge.

It

(242)

It was employed to afcertain the truths of natural philofophy, to try the facts of hiftory, and to give laws to tafte. In a word, the procefs of the human mind in every fpecies of enquiry was regulated by this principle; and it is this lateft effort of fcience which has placed an everlafting barrier between the human race and the old miftakes of its infancy, that will for ever preferve us from a relapfe into former ignorance, fince it has prepared the means of undermining not only our prefent errors, but all those by which they may be replaced, and which will fucceed each other only to poffess a feeble and temporary influence.

In Germany, however, a man of a vaft and *Libritz*. profound genius laid the foundations of a new theory. His bold and ardent mind difdained to reft on the fuppolitions of a modelt philophy, which left in doubt those great queftions of fpiritual existence, the immortality of the foul, the free will of man and of God, and the existence of vice and misery in a world framed by a being whose infinite wisdom and goodness might be fupposed to banish them from his creation. Leibnitz cut R 2 the

the knot which a timid fyftem had in vain attempted to unloofe. He fuppofed the univerfe to be compofed of atoms, which were fimple, eternal, and equal in their nature. He contended that the relative fituation of each of thefe atoms, with refpect to every other, occafioned the qualities diffinguifhing it from all others; the human foul, and the minuteft particle of a mafs of ftone, being each of them equally one of thefe atoms, differing only in confequence of the refpective places they occupy in the order of the uni-

He maintained that, of all the poffible combinations which could be formed of thefe atoms, an infinitely wife being had preferred, and could not but prefer, the moft perfect; and that if, in that which exifts, we are afflicted with the prefence of vice and mifery, ftill there is no other poffible combination that would not be productive of greater evils.

Such was the nature of this theory, which, fupported by the countrymen of Leibnitz, retarded in that part of the world the progrefs of philofophy. Meanwhile there ftarted up in England an entire fect, who embraced with zeal,

Atoms.

verfe.

(244)

zeal, and defended with eloquence, the fcheme of optimifm : but, lefs acute and profound Optimion than Leibnitz, who founded his fyftem upon the fuppofition of its being impoffible, from his very nature, that an all-wife being fhould plan any other univerfe than that which was beft, they endeavoured to difcover in the terraqueous part of the world the proofs of this perfection, and lofing thereby the advantages which attach to this fyftem, confidered generally and in the abftract, they frequently fell into abfurd and ridiculous reafonings.

Meanwhile, in Scotland, other philoso- Hutchinso phers, not perceiving that the analyfis of the developement of our actual faculties led to a principle which gave to the morality of our actions a bafis fufficiently folid and pure, attributed to the human foul a new faculty, Consulence distinct from those of fensation and reason, though at the fame time combining itfelf with them; of the existence of which they could advance no other proof, than that it was impoffible to form a confistent theory without it. In the hiftory of thefe opinions it will be feen, that, while they have proved injurious to the progrefs of philosophy itself, R_3 they

they have tended to give a more rapid and extensive spread to ideas truly scientific, connected with philosophy.

Hitherto we have exhibited the flate of philofophy only among men by whom it has in a manner been studied, investigated, and perfected. It remains to mark its influence on the general opinion, and to fhow, that, while it arrived at the certain and infallible means of difcovering and recognifing truth, reafon at the fame time detected the delufions into which it had fo often been led by a refpect for authority or a milguided imagination, and undermined those prejudices in the mass of individuals which had to long been the fcourge, at once corrupting and inflicting calamity upon the human species.

The period at length arrived when men no longer feared openly to avow the right, fo A Right, in long withheld, and even unknown, of fubjecting every opinion to the teft of reafon, or, in other words, of employing, in their fearch after truth, the only means they poffels for its difcovery. Every man learned, with a degree of pride and exultation, that nature had not condemned him to fee with the

deed.

"Jouety" i.e. in the Company he hept Thache fair cault For an In tim, Dalem bort Diblerat, La Lande. He homen very little of the World, Ho was as more a Month as doraula. (247)

the eyes and to conform his judgement to the caprice of another. The fuperflitions of antiquity accordingly difappeared; and the debasement of reason to the shrine of supernatural faith, was as rarely to be found in fociety as in the circles of metaphyfics and philofophy.

A class of men speedily made their appear-Yoltaire ance in Europe, whole object was less to dif- from gillio cover and investigate truth, than to deffemi-O. oufer and nate it; who, purfuing prejudice through all ar the haunts and afylums in which the clergy, the fchools, governments, and privileged corporations had placed and protected it, made it their glory rather to eradicate popular errors, than add to the ftores of human knowledge; thus aiding indirectly the progress of mankind, but in a way neither lefs arduous, nor less beneficial.

In England, Collins and Bolingbroke, and Bolingbrok in France, Bayle, Fontenelle, Montesquieu, Montesquieu and the respective disciples of these celebrated men, combated on the fide of truth with all the weapons that learning, wit and genius were able to furnish; affuming every shape, employing every tone, from the fublime and pathetic

R 4

According to Gondorect The Writers mentioned in this pay. adopted all the Maxims and practiced all the Arts of the Charasees the ancient Oriests of all Gammetrices. The Jasents the Machine ods the of all Gammetrices. The Jasents the Machine ods the to over throw the Institute us that Juch arts had so over throw the Institute 10° that Juch arts had established.

pathetic to pleafantry and fatire, from the most This we laboured investigation to an interesting ro-Phylosophy mance or a fugitive effay: accommodating was, by his truth to those eyes that were too weak to bear mon account its effulgence; artfully careffing prejudice, the as in sidious more eafily to strangle it; never aiming a fran du lant direct blow at errors, never attacking more and cread as than one at a time, nor even that one in all Im old Ooligits fortress; fometimes foothing the enemies of Oriest its fortrettes; fometimes foothing the enemies robles and of reafon, by pretending to require in religion but a partial toleration, in politics but a li-Hings, mited freedom; fiding with defpotifm, when their hostilities were directed against the Precious priefthood, and with priefts, when their obon/sions! ject was to unmask the despot; fapping the principle of both these pests of human happinefs, ftriking at the root of both thefe baneful trees, while apparently wifhing for the reform only of glaring abufes and feemingly confining themfelves to lopping off the exuberant branches; fometimes reprefenting to the partifans of liberty, that fuperstition, which covers defpotifin as with a coat of mail, is the first victim which ought to be facrificed, the first chain that ought to be broken; and fometimes denouncing it to tyrants as the true enemy

(249)

enemy of their power, and alarming them with recitals of its hypocritical confpiracies and its fanguinary vengeance. These writers, mean- How did while, were uniform in their vindication of free- /hey tolerate dom of thinking and freedom of writing, as pri- this fredom vileges upon which depended the falvation of when they They declaimed, without ceffa- pols. 15.4 pm mankind. tion or wearinefs, against the crimes both of or?, fanatics and tyrants, exposing every feature of feverity, of cruelty, of oppreffion, whether in religion, in administration, in manners, or in laws; commanding kings, foldiers, magiftrates and priefts, in the name of truth and of nature, to respect the blood of mankind; call- How did ing upon them, with energy, to answer for the these writer, lives still profusely facrificed in the field of bat- mespect the tle or by the infliction of pupithments tle or by the infliction of punishments, or elferind when to correct this inhuman policy, this murderous the moltained infenfibility; and laftly, in every place, and now in upon every occasion, rallying the friends of 1792, 9.4.5 mankind with the cry of reason, toleration, and humanity!

Such was this new philofophy. Accordingly to those numerous classes that exist by prejudice, that live upon error, and that, but for the credulity of the people, would be powerles This is too truc.

lefs and extinct, it became a common object of deteftation. It was every where received, and every where perfecuted, having kings, priefts, nobles and magistrates among the number of its friends as well as of its enemies. Its leaders, however, had almost always the art to elude the purfuits of vengeance, while they exposed themfelves to hatred; and to fcreen themfelves from perfecution, while at the fame time they fufficiently difcovered themselves not to lose the laurels of their glory.

true.

This is youry It frequently happened that a government rewarded them with one hand, and with the other paid their enemies for calumniating them; profcribed them, yet was proud that fortune had honoured its dominions with their birth; punished their opinions, and at the fame time would have been ashamed not to be fuppofed a convert thereto.

> Thefe opinions were fhortly embraced by every enlightened mind. By fome they were openly avowed, by others concealed under an hypocrify more or lefs apparent, according to the timidity or firmnefs of their characters, and accordingly as they were influenced by

by the contending interefts of their profeffion or their vanity. At length the pride of ranging on the fide of erudition became predominant, and fentiments were profeffed with the flighteft caution, which, in the ages that preceded, had been concealed by the most profound diffimulation.

Look to the different countries of Europe into which, from the prevalence of the French language, become almost universal, it was impoffible for the inquifitorial fpirit of governments and priefts to prevent this philosophy from penetrating, and we shall fee how rapid was its progrefs. Meanwhile we cannot overlook how artfully tyranny and fuperflition employed against it all the arguments invented to prove the weaknefs and fallibility of human judgement, all the motives which the knowledge of man had been able to fuggest for mistrusting his senses, for doubting and fcrutinizing his reafon; thus converting fcepticism itself into an instrument by which to aid the caufe of credulity.

This admirable fyftem, fo fimple in its principles, which confiders an unreftricted freedom as the fureft encouragement to commerce

merce and industry, which would free the leonomists people from the destructive pestilence, the humiliating yoke of those taxes apportioned with fo great inequality, levied with fo improvident an expence, and often attended with circumftances of fuch atrocious barbarity, by fubstituting in their room a mode of contribution at once equal and juft, and of which the burthen would fcarcely be felt; this theory, which connects the power and wealth of a flate with the happiness of individuals, and a refpect for their rights, which unites by the bond of a common felicity the different classes into which focieties naturally divide themfelves; this benevolent idea of a fraternity of the whole human race, of which no national interest shall ever more intervene to difturb the harmony; thefe principles, fo atractive from the generous fpirit that pervades them, as well as from their fimplicity and comprehension, were propagated with enthu-

The fuccefs of thefe writers was lefs rapid and lefs general than that of the philofophers; they had to combat prejudices more refined, errors more fubtle. Frequently they were

fiafm by the French economifts.

(253)

were obliged to enlighten before they could undeceive, and to inftruct good fenfe before they could venture to appeal to it as their judge.

If, however, to the whole of their doctrine they gained but a finall number of converts; if the general nature and inflexibility of their principles were difcouraging to the minds of many; if they injured their caufe by affecting an obfcure and dogmatical ftyle, by too much postponing the interests of political freedom to the freedom of commerce, and by infifting too magisterially upon certain branches of their fystem, which they had not fufficiently inveftigated; they neverthelefs fucceeded in rendering odious and contemptible that daftardly, that bafe and corrupt policy, which places the prosperity of a nation in the fubjection and impoverishment of its neighbours, in the narrow views of a code of prohibitions, and in the petty calculations of a tyrannical revenue.

But the new truths with which genius had enriched philofophy and the fcience of political economy, adopted in a greater or lefs degree by men of enlightened underftandings, extended ftill farther their falutary influence. The (254)

The art of printing had been applied to fo many fubjects, books had fo rapidly increafed. they were fo admirably adapted to every tafte, every degree of information, and every fituation of life, they afforded fo eafy and frequently fo delightful an inftruction, they had opened fo many doors to truth, which it was impoffible ever to clofe again, that there was no longer a class or profession of mankind from whom the light of knowledge could abfolutely be excluded. Accordingly, though there still remained a multitude of individuals condemned to a forced or voluntary ignorance, yet was the barrier between the enlightened and unenlightened portion of mankind nearly effaced, and an infenfible gradation occupied the fpace which feparates the two extremes of genius and flupidity.

Thus there prevailed a general knowledge of the natural rights of man; the opinion even that thefe rights are inalienable and imprefcriptible; a decided partiality for freedom of thinking and writing; for the enfranchifement of induftry and commerce; for the melioration of the condition of the people; for the repeal of penal ftatutes against religious nonconformists; for the abolition of torture and

3

and barbarous punishments; the defire of a milder fystem of criminal legislation; of a jurisprudence that should give to innocence a complete fecurity; of a civil code more fimple, as well as more conformable to reafon and justice; indifference as to fystems of religion, confidered at length as the offspring of fuperstition, or ranked in the number of political inventions; hatred of hypocrify and fanati-, cifm; contempt for prejudices; and laftly, a zeal for the propagation of truth. These principles, paffing by degrees from the writings of philosophers into every class of fociety whose instruction was not confined to the catechifm and the fcriptures, became the common creed, the fymbol and type of all men who were not idiots on the one hand, or, on the other, affertors of the policy of Machiavelifm. In fome countries these fentiments formed fo nearly the general opinion, that the mass even of the people feemed ready to obey their dictates and act from their impulfe.

The love of mankind, that is to fay, that active compaffion which interefts itfelf in all the afflictions of the human race, and regards with horror whatever, in public inftitutions, in in the acts of government, or the purfuits of individuals, adds to the inevitable misfortunes of nature, was the neceffary refult of thefe principles. It breathed in every work, it prevailed in every converfation, and its benign effects were already vifible even in the laws and administration of countries fubject to defpotifm.

The philosophers of different nations embracing, in their meditations, the entire interefts of man, without diffinction of country, of colour, or of fect, formed, notwithstanding the difference of their fpeculative opinions, a firm and united phalanx againft every description of error, every species of tyranny. Animated by the fentiment of universal philanthropy, they declaimed equally against injuffice, whether exifting in a foreign country, or exercifed by their own country against a foreign nation. They impeached in Europe the avidity which stained the shores of America, Africa, and Afia with cruelty and crimes. The philosophers of France and England gloried in affuming the appellation, and fulfilling the duties, of *friends* to those very negroes whom their ignorant oppreffors difdained to rank

rank in the class of men. The French writers Jouration beftowed the tribute of their praife on the tole-and Indexen ration granted in Ruffia and Sweden, while Beccaria refuted in Italy the barbarous maxims Beccavia of Gallic jurifprudence. The French alfo Oh III endeavoured to open the eyes of England refpecting her commercial prejudices, and her fuperfititious reverence for the errors of her conflitution; while the virtuous Howard re-Howard monftrated at the fame time with the French upon the cool barbarity which facrificed fo many human victims in their prifons and hofpitals.

Neither the violence nor the corrupt arts But The The of government, neither the intolerance of los ophers as priefts, nor even the prejudices of the people soon of post themfelves, possefled any longer the fatal post of the power of suppressing the voice of truth; and Suppressed nothing remained to screen the enemies of Truth with reason, or the oppressions of liberty, from the the Guillo s fentence which was about to be pronounced time, on in upon them by the unanimous suffrage of Eu-timiste them rope. The Inquisition on the Aask

While the fabric of prejudice was thus tottering to its foundations, a fatal blow was given to it by a doctrine, of which Turgot, Turgot S Price, Trice and Triestlay. Price, and Prieftley were the first and most illustrious advocates: it was the doctrine of the infinite perfectibility of the human mind. Or fatibility. The confideration of this opinion will fall under the tenth division of our work, where it will be developed with fufficient minutenefs. But we shall embrace this opportunity of exposing the origin and progress of a false fystem of philosophy, to the overthrow of which the doctrine of the perfectibility of man

is become fo neceffary.

The fophiftical doctrine to which I allude, derived its origin from the pride of fome men, and the felfifhness of others. Its real, though concealed object, was to give duration to ignorance, and to prolong the reign of prejudice. The adherents of this doctrine, who have been numerous, fometimes attempted to delude the reafon by brilliant paradoxes, or to feduce it by the fpecious charms of an univerfal pyrrhonifm. Sometimes they affumed the boldnefs peremptorily to declare, that the advancement of knowledge threatened the most fatal confequences to human happiness and liberty; at other times they declaimed, with pompous enthufiafm

fiafm, in favour of an imaginary wifdom and fublimity, that difdained the cold progrefs of analyfis, and the tardy mechanical path of experience. Upon one occafion, they were accustomed to speak of philosophy and the abstruse fciences as theories too fubtle for the investigation of the human understanding, urged as we are by daily wants, and fubjected to the most fudden viciffitudes; at another, they treated them as a mass of blind and idle conjectures, the falfe estimation of which was fure to difappear from the mind of a man habituated to life and experience. Inceffantly did they lament the decay and decrepitude of knowledge, in the midft of its moft brilliant progrefs; the rapid degradation of the human fpecies, at the moment that men were ready to affert their rights and truft to their own understandings; an approaching æra of barbarifm, darknefs and flavery, when evidence was fo perpetually accumulating, that the revival of fuch an æra was no longer to be feared. They feemed humbled by the advances of their fpecies, either becaufe they could not boaft of having contributed to them, or becaufe they faw themfelves menaced with a fpeedy S 2

a fpeedy termination of their influence or importance. In the meanwhile, a certain number of intellectual mountebanks, more skilful than those who desperately endeavoured to prop the edifice of declining fuperfition, attempted, out of the wreck of fuperflition, to erect a new religious creed which should no longer demand of our reafon any more than a fort of formal fubmiffion, and which indulged us with a perfect liberty of confcience, provided we would admit fome flight fragment of incomprehensibility into our system. A fecond class of these mountebanks affayed to revive, by means of fecret affociations, the forgotten mysteries of a fort of oriental theurgy. The errors of the people they left undifturbed: upon their own difciples they entailed new dogmas and new terrors, and ventured to hope, by a process of cunning, to reftore the ancient tyranny of the facerdotal princes of India and Egypt. In the mean time, philofophy, leaning upon the pillar which fcience had prepared, finiled at their efforts, and faw one attempt vanish after another, as the waves retire from the foot of an immoveable rock.

By comparing the difpolition of the public mind,

(260)

mind, which I have already fketched, with the prevailing fyftems of government, we shall perceive, without difficulty, that an important revolution was inevitable, and that there were two ways only in which it could take place : either the people themfelves would eftablish a system of policy upon those principles of nature and reafon, which philosophy had rendered fo dear to their hearts; or government might haften to fuperfede this event, by reforming its vices, and governing its conduct by the public opinion. One of these revolutions would be more fpeedy, more radical, but alfo more tempeftuous; the other less rapid, less complete, but more tranquil: in the one, liberty and happinefs would be purchased at the expence of transient evils; in the other, thefe evils would be avoided ; but a part of the enjoyments necessary to a ftate of perfect freedom, would be retarded in its progrefs, perhaps, for a confiderable period, though it would be impoffible in the end that it fhould not arrive.

The corruption and ignorance of the rulers of nations have preferred, it feems, the former of these modes; and the fudden S 3 triumph



Joo true

triumph of reafon and liberty has avenged the human race.

America The fimple dictates of good fense had taught the inhabitants of the British colonies, that men born on the American fide of the Atlantic ocean had received from nature the fame rights as others born under the meridian of Greenwich, and that a difference of fixty-fix degrees of longitude could have no power of changing them. They underftood, more perfectly perhaps than Europeans, what were the rights common to all the individuals of the human race; and among thefe they included the right of not paying any tax to which they had not confented. But the Britifh Government, pretending to believe that God had created America, as well as Afia, for the gratification and good pleafure of the inhabitants of London, refolved to hold in bondage a fubject nation, fituated acrofs the feas at the diftance of three thousand miles, intending to make her the inftrument in due time of enflaving the mother country itfelf. Accordingly, it commanded the fervile reprefentatives of the people of England to violate the rights of America, by fubjecting her to a comcompulfory taxation. This injuffice, fhe conceived, authorifed her to diffolve every tie of connection, and fhe declared her independence.

Then was observed, for the first time, the But, if this example of a great people throwing off at once learn the is every species of chains, and peaceably framing followed the for itself the form of government and the laws chosely by which it judged would be most conducive to roling the its happines; and as, from its geographical will reput position, and its former political state, it was as from boliged to become a federal nation, thirteen republican constitutions were feen to grow up in its bosom, having for their basis a folemn recognition of the natural rights of man, and for their first object the prefervation of those rights through every department of the union.

If we examine the nature of these constitu- **%** col tions, we shall discover in what respect they were indebted to the progress of the political **%** 0 of **!** fciences, and what was the portion of error, resulting from the prejudices of education, which formed its way into them : why, for instance, the simplicity of these constitutions is disfigured by the system of a balance of 1s it possible powers; and why an identity of interests that the shales

human Nature had read History and homew. any Thing of Government free or arbitrary: Should have written

what is his Idea of on

ty of thights, any wh

rather understood

: den lity

Equality of Mights Is an Equalis in where more coplicitly spirited than in the an invary Lons titter Do as you would be done by the golden Rule comport undo all the Equality, all the Right and Duties of Man.

(264)

rather than an equality of rights, is adopted as their principle. It is manifest that this principle of identity of interefts, when made the rule of political rights, is not only a violation of fuch rights, with refpect to those who are denied an equal fhare in the exercife of them, but that it ceafes to exift the very inftant it becomes an actual inequality. We infift the rather upon this, as it is the only dangerous error remaining, the only error refpecting which men of enlightened minds want still to be undeceived. At the fame time, however, we fee realized in these republics an idea, at that time almost new even in theory; I mean New indeed ithe necessity of establishing by law a regular But France and peaceable mode of reforming the conftiand A men ca tutions themfelves, and of placing this bufi-or have found nels in other hands than those entrusted with the legiflative power. procetie.

Meanwhile, in confequence of America declaring herfelf independent of the Britifh governmemt, a war enfued between the two enlightened nations, in which one contended for the natural rights of mankind, the other for that impious doctrine which fubjects thefe rights to prefcription, to political interefts, and

and written conventions. The great caufe at iffue was tried, during this war, in the tribunal of opinion, and, as it were, before the affembled nations of mankind. The rights of men were freely inveftigated, and ftrenuoufly fupported, in writings which circulated from the banks of the Neva to those of the Guadalquivir. Thefe difcuffions penetrated into the most enflaved countries, into the most distant and retired hamlets. The fimple inhabitants were aftonished to hear of rights belonging to them : they enquired into the nature and importance of those rights; they found that other men were in arms, to re-conquer or to defend them.

In this flate of things it could not be long before the transatlantic revolution must find its imitators in the European quarter of the world. And if there existed a country in which, from attachment to their caufe, the writings and principles of the Americans were more widely diffeminated than in any other part of Europe; a country at once the most enlightened, and the least free ; in which philosophers had soared to the sublimest pitch Thes. Phyle of intellectual attainment, and the government Son have fill

was

was funk in the deepeft and most intolerable ignorance; where the fpirit of the laws was fo far below the general fpirit and illumination, that national pride and inveterate prejudice were alike ashamed of vindicating the old inftitutions : if, I fay, there exifted fuch a country, were not the people of that country deftined, by the very nature of things, to give the first impulse to this revolution, expected by the friends of humanity with fuch How have eager impatience, fuch ardent hope? Accordthese Trinds ingly it was to commence with France.

been dis ap pointed.

The impolicy and unskilfulness of the French government haftened the event. It was guided lans Gulsiby the hand of philosophy, and the popular is dus force destroyed the obstacles that otherwife troy d. hearmight have arrested its progress. and them It was more complete, more entire than

Lestrin & that of America, and of confequence was at-its of San familie with greater convultions in the interior of the nation, becaufe the Americans, fatisfied with the code of civil and criminal legiflation which they had derived from England, having no corrupt fyftem of finance to reform, no feodal tyrannies, no hereditary diffinctions, no privileges of rich and powerful

ful corporations, no system of religious intolerance to deftroy, had only to direct their attention to the eftablishment of new powers to be fubstituted in the place of those hitherto exercifed over them by the British government. In these innovations there was nothing that extended to the mass of the people, nothing that altered the fubfifting relations formed between individuals: whereas the French revolution, for reafons exactly the reverfe, had to embrace the whole economy of fociety, to change every focial relation, to penetrate to the smallest link of the political chain, even to those individuals, who, living in peace upon their property, or by their induftry, were equally unconnected with public commotions, whether by their opinions and their occupations, or by the interests of fortune, of ambition, or of glory.

The Americans, as they appeared only to combat against the tyrannical prejudices of the mother country, had for allies the rival powers of England; while other nations, jealous of the wealth, and difgusted at the pride of that country, aided, by their fecret aspirations, the triumph of justice: thus all Europe leagued, as

democratical Representative afsently; in one Centre and that Gentre, The Nation: ~ hichtlearned from Firm h in Jurgot and Rocksforefaultos His Majorities Lin Jurgot would alway consist of Jacobins and in as it were provided as it were, against the oppressor. The French, Junecullation the contrary, attacked at once the defpoguryons. Hy tilm of kings, the political inequality of conftidras and tutions partially free, the pride and preroga-Chim or a' tives of nobility, the domination, intolerance, dire. and rapacity of priefts, and the enormity of feodal claims, still respected in almost every nation in Europe; and accordingly the powers we have mentioned, united in favour of tyranny; and there appeared on the fide of the Gallic revolution the voice only of fome enlightened fages, and the timid wifhes of certain oppreffed nations : fuccours, meanwhile, of which all the artifices of calumny have been employed to deprive it.

This and Sevenal Pages before are to trampet his Hobby of a new Heaven, i.e. a Government in one

It would be eafy to fhow how much more pure. accurate. pure, accurate, and profound, are the prinprofound !ciples upon which the conftitution and laws of France have been formed, than those which in ded : directed the Americans, and how much more completely the authors have withdrawn themfelves from the influence of a variety of prejudices; that the great basis of policy, the equality of rights, has never been fuperfeded winke dif by that fictitious identity of interests, which tween an has fo often been made its feeble and hypocri-Identity of Rights and an Equality of Interesto? tical

tical fubfitute; that the limits prefcribed to political power have been put in the place of that fpecious <u>balance</u> which has fo long been *where* is admired; that we were the first to dare, in a the *space* great nation neceffarily difperfed, and which *is to the following now* great nation neceffarily difperfed, and which *is to the following now* great nation performed be affembled but in broken *for elevent*, and numerous parcels, to maintain in the Thom won't people their rights of fovereignty, the right *as superfinial* of obeying no laws but those which, though *as abstrussion* originating in a representative authority, fhall *growty*. have received their last fanction from the nation its for the rights or interests, the nation is always organized to reform by a regular act of its fovereign will.

From the time when the genius of $De-\phi_{escartas}$ fcartes imprefied on the minds of men that general impulfe, which is the first principle of a revolution in the deftiny of the human species, to the happy period of entire focial liberty, in which man has not been able to regain his natural independence till after having passed through a long feries of ages of misfortune and flavery, the view of the progress of mathematical and physical fcience prefents to us an immense horizon, of which which it is neceffary to diffribute and affort the feveral parts, whether we may be defirous of fully comprehending the whole, or of obferving their mutual relations.

Algebra

The application of algebra to geometry not only became the fruitful fource of difcoveries in both fciences, but they prove, from this ftriking example, how much the method of computation of magnitudes in general may be extended to all queftions, the object of which confifts in measure and extension. Defcartes first announced the truth, that they would be employed with equal fuccefs hereafter upon all objects fusceptible of precise valuation; and this great difcovery, by fhewing for the first time the ultimate purpose of these fciences, that is to fay, the ftrict calculation of every fpecies of truth, afforded the hope of attaining this point, at the fame time that it exhibited the means.

This difcovery was foon fucceeded by that of a new method of computing, which teaches us to find the ratios of the fucceffive increments or decrements of a variable quantity, or to deduce the quantity itfelf when this ratio is given ; whether the increments be fuppofed pofed of finite magnitude, or their ratio be fought for the inftant only of their vanishment; a method which, being extended to all the combinations of variable magnitudes, and to all the hypotheses of their variations, leads to a determination, with regard to all things precisely mensurable, of the ratios of their elements, or of the things themselves, from the knowledge of those proportions which they mutually have, provided the ratios of their elements only be given.

We are indebted to Newton and Leibnitz Newton and for the invention of thefe methods; but the Libnitz. labours of the geometers of the preceding age prepared the way for this difcovery. The progrefs of thefe fciences, which has been uninterrupted for more than a century, is the work, and eftablifhes the reputation, of a number of men of genius. They prefent to the eyes of the philofopher, who is able to obferve them, even though he may not follow their fteps, a ftriking monument of the force of the human mind.

When we explain the formation and principles of algebraic language, which alone is accurate and truly analytic; the nature of the technical

technical proceffes of this fcience; and the comparison of these processes with the natural operations of the human mind, we may prove that, if this method be not itfelf a peculiar inftrument in the fcience of quantity, it certainly includes the principles of an univerfal inftrument applicable to all poffible combinations of ideas.

Rational mechanics foon became a vaft and profound science. The true laws of the collifion of bodies, respecting which Descartes was deceived, were at length known.

Huyghens difcovered the laws of circular Huyghins motions; and at the fame time he gives a method of determining the radius of curvature for every point of a given curve. By uniting both theories, Newton invented the theory of curve-lined motions, and applied it to those laws according to which Kepler had difcovered that the planets defcribe their elliptical orbits.

Thepler

A planet, fuppofed to be projected into fpace at a given inftant, with a given velocity and direction, will defcribe round the fun an ellipfis, by virtue of a force directed to that ftar, and proportional to the inverse ratio of the I

the fquares of the diftances. The fame force retains the fatellites in their orbits round the primary planets: it pervades the whole fyftem of heavenly bodies, and acts reciprocally between all their component parts.

The regularity of the planetary ellipfes is diffurbed, and the calculation precifely explains the very flighteft degrees of thefe perturbations. It is equally applicable to the comets, and determines their orbits with fuch precifion, as to foretel their return. The peculiar motion obferved in the axes of rotation of the earth and the moon, affords additional proof of the existence of this universal force. Laftly, it is the caufe of the weight of terrestrial bodies, in which effect it appears to be invariable, becaufe we have no means of obferving its action at diffances from the centre, which are fufficiently remote from each other.

Thus we see man has at last become acquainted, for the first time, with one of the physical laws of the universe. Hitherto it dans of the Uni stands unparalleled, as does the glory of him

An hundred years of labour and inveftiga-T tion tion have confirmed this law, to which all the celeftial phenomena are fubjected, with an accuracy which may be faid to be miraculous. Every time in which an apparent deviation has prefented itfelf, the transfient uncertainty has foon become a fubject of new triumph to the fcience.

The philofopher is, in almoft every inftance, compelled to have recourfe to the works of a man of genius for the fecret clue which led him to difcovery; but here intereft, infpired by admiration, has difcovered and preferved anecdotes of the greateft value, fince they permit us to follow Newton ftep by ftep. They ferve to fhew how much the happy combinations of external events, or chance, unite with the efforts of genius in producing a great difcovery, and how eafily combinations of a lefs favourable nature might have retarded them, or referved them for other hands.

But Newton did more, perhaps, in favour of the progrefs of the human mind, than merely difcovering this general law of nature; he taught men to admit in natural philofophy no other theories but fuch as are precife, and fufceptible of calculation; which give an

an account not only of the existence of a phenomenon, but its quantity and extent. Neverthelefs he was accufed of reviving the occult qualities of the ancients, because he had confined himfelf to refer the general caufe of celeftial appearances to a fimple fact, of which observation proved the incontestable reality; and this acculation is itfelf a proof how much the methods of the fciences fiill require to be enlightened by philosophy.

A great number of problems in statics and statics. dynamics had been fucceffively proposed and In astics refolved, when Alembert discovered a general Alembert. principle adequate to the determination of the motions of any number of points acted on by any forces, and connected by conditions. He foon extended the fame principle to finite bodies of a determinate figure; to those which, from elasticity or flexibility, are capable of changing their figure, but according to certain laws and preferving certain relations between their parts; and laftly to fluids themfelves, whether they preferve the fame denfity, or exist in a state of expansibility. A new calculation was neceffary to refolve thefe last questions; the means did not escape him, and

and mechanics at prefent form a fcience of pure calculation.

(276)

These discoveries belong to the mathematical fciences; but the nature of the law of universal gravitation, or of these principles of mechanics, and the confequences which may thence be drawn and applied to the eternal order of the universe, belong to philosophy. We learn that all bodies are subject to necessary laws, which tend of themselves to produce or maintain an equilibrium, which have allowed motions.

Politichs. The knowledge of those laws which govern the celestial phenomena, the discoveries of that mathematical analysis which leads to the most precise methods of calculating the appearances, the very unexpected degree of perfection to which optical and goniometrical instruments have been brought, the precision of machines for measuring time, the more general taste for the sciences, which unites itself with the interest of governments, to multiply the number of astronomers and observations; all these causes unite to fecure the progress of astronomy.

The

The heavens are enriched for the man of Astronomy. fcience with new ftars, and he applies his knowledge to determine and foretel with accuracy their pofition and movements. Natural philofophy, gradually delivered from the vague explanations of Defcartes, in the fame manner as it before was difembarreffed from the abfurdities of the fchools, is now nothing more than the art of interrogating nature by experiment, for the purpole of afterwards deducing more general facts by computation.

The weight of the air is known and meafured : it is known that the transmission of light is not inftantaneous; its velocity is determined, with the effects which must refult from that velocity, as to the apparent polition of the celeftial bodies; and the decomposition of the folar rays into others of different refrangibility and colour. The rainbow is explained, and the methods of caufing its colours to be produced or to difappear are fubjected to cal-Electricity, formerly confidered as culation. the property of certain fubftances only, is now known to be one of the most general phenomena in the universe. The cause of thunder is no longer a fecret; Franklin has Franklin T 3 taught

taught the artift to change its courfe, and direct it at pleafure. New inftruments are employed to meafure the variations of weight and humidity in the atmosphere, and the temperature of all bodies. A new science, under the name of meteorology, teaches us to know, and fometimes to foretel, the atmospheric appearances of which it will hereafter disclose to us the unknown laws.

While we prefent a fketch of these discoveries, we may remark how much the methods which have directed philosophers in their refearches are simplified and brought to perfection; how greatly the art of making experiments, and of constructing instruments, has succeffively become more accurate; fo that philosophy is not only enriched every day with new truths, but the truths already known have been more exactly ascertained; fo that not only an immense mass of new facts have been observed and analysed, but the whole has been substituted in detail to methods of greater fluctures.

Natural Ohilo Natural philosophy has been obliged to so philo combat with the prejudices of the schools, and the attraction of general hypotheses, so feducing

(278)

ducing to indolence. Other obftacles retarded the progrefs of chemistry. It was Chemistry, imagined that this fcience ought to afford the fecret of making gold, and that of rendering man immortal.

The effect of great interefts, is to render man fuperfitious. It was not fuppofed that fuch promifes, which flatter the two ftrongeft paffions of vulgar minds, and befides roufe that of acquiring glory, could be accomplifhed by ordinary means; and every thing which credulity or folly could ever invent of extravagance, feemed to unite in the minds of chemifts.

But thefe chimeras gradually gave place to the mechanical philofophy of Defcartes, which in its turn gave place to a chemiftry truly experimental. The obfervation of thofe facts which accompany the mutual composition and decomposition of bodies, the refearch into the laws of thefe operations, with the analysis of fubftances into elements of greater fimplicity, acquire a degree of precision and ftrictnefs ever increasing.

But to these advances of chemistry we must add others, which embrace the whole system

of

of the fcience, and rather by extending the methods than immediately increasing the mass of truths, foretel and prepare a revolution of the happieft kind. Such has been the difcovery of new means of confining and examining those elastic fluids, which formerly were fuffered to efcape; a difcovery which, by permitting us to operate upon an entire clafs of new principles, and upon those already known, reduced to a ftate which efcaped our refearches, and by adding an element the more to almost every combination, has changed, as it were, the whole fystem of chemistry. Such has been the formation of a language, in which the names denoting fubstances fometimes express the refemblance or differences of those which have a common element, and fometimes the clafs to which they belong. To thefe advantages we may add the use of a scientific method, wherein thefe fubftances are reprefented by characters analytically combined, and moreover capable of expreffing the most common operations and the general laws of affinity. And, again, this fcience is enriched by the use of all the means and all the inftruments which philofophers

(280)

phers have applied to compute with the utmoft rigor the refults of experiment; and laftly, by the application of the mathematics to the phenomena of chryftalization, and to the laws according to which the elements of certain bodies effect in their combination regular and conftant forms.

Men who long had poffeffed no other knowledge than that of explaining by fuperftitious or philosophical reveries the formation of the earth, before they endeavoured to become acquainted with its parts, have at laft perceived the neceffity of fludying with the most scrupulous attention the furface of the ground, the internal parts of the earth into which neceffity has urged men to penctrate, the fubftances there found, their fortuitous or regular distribution, and the disposition of the maffes they have formed by their union. They have learned to afcertain the effects of the flow and long-continued action of the waters of the fea, of rivers, and the effect of volcanic fires; to diffinguish those parts of the furface and exterior cruft of the globe, of which the inequalities, disposition, and frequently the materials themfelves, are the work of of these agents; from the other portion of the furface, formed for the most part of heterogeneous substances, bearing the marks of more ancient revolutions by agents with which we are yet unacquainted.

Minerals, vegetables, and animals are divided into various species, of which the individuals differ by infenfible variations fcarcely conftant, or produced by caufes purely local. Many of these species refemble each other by a greater or lefs number of common qualities, which ferve to eftablish fucceffive divitions regularly more and more extended. Naturalists have invented methods of claffing the objects of fcience from determinate characters eafily afcertained, the only means of avoiding confusion in the midst of this numberless multitude of individuals. These methods are, indeed, a real language, wherein each object is denoted by fome of its most constant qualities, which, when known, are applicable to the difcovery of the name which the article may bear in common language. These general languages, when well composed, likewife indicate, in each class of natural objects, the truly effential qualities which by their union caufe

cause a more or less perfect resemblance in the rest of their properties.

We have formerly feen the effects of that pride which magnifies in the eyes of men the objects of an exclusive ftudy, and knowledge painfully acquired, which attaches to thefe methods an exaggerated degree of importance, and miftakes for fcience itfelf that which is nothing more than the dictionary and grammar of its real language. And fo likewife, by a contrary excefs, we have feen philofophers falfely degrade thefe fame methods, and confound them with arbitrary nomenclatures, as futile and laborious compilations.

The chemical analyfis of the fubftances in the three great kingdoms of nature; the defcription of their external form; the expofition of their phyfical qualities and ufual properties; the hiftory of the developement of organized bodies, animals, or plants; their nutrition and reproduction; the details of their organization; the anatomy of their various parts; the functions of each; the hiftory of the manners of animals, and their induftry to procure food, defence, and habitation, or to feize their prey, or efcape from their enemies; the the focieties of family or fpecies which are formed amongft them; that great mafs of truth to which we are led by meditating on the immenfe chain of organifed beings; the relation which fucceffive years produce from brute matter at the moft feeble degree of organization, from organifed matter to that which affords the firft indications of fenfibility and fpontaneous motion; and from this ftation to that of man himfelf; the relation of all thefe beings with him, whether relative to his wants, the analogies which bring him nearer to them, or the differences by which he is feparated : fuch is the fketch prefented to the mind by modern natural hiftory.

(284)

Ratural History. Anatomy

The phyfical man is himfelf the object of a feparate fcience, anatomy, which, in its general acceptation, includes phyfiology. This fcience, which a fuperfittious refpect for the dead had retarded, has taken advantage of the general difappearance of prejudice, and has happily oppofed the intereft of the prefervation of man, which has fecured it the patronage of men of eminence. Its progrefs has been fuch, that it feems in fome fort to be at a ftand, in the expectation of more perfect inftruinftruments and new methods. It is nearly reduced to feek, in the comparative anatomy of the parts of animals and man, in the organs common to the different fpecies, and the manner in which they exercise fimilar functions, those truths which the direct observation of the human frame appears to refuse. Almost every thing which the eye of the observer, affisted by the microscope, has been able to difcover, is already ascertained. Anatomy appears to stand in need of experiments, fo useful to the progress of other states; but the nature of its object deprives it of this means, fo evidently necessary to its perfection.

The circulation of the blood was long fince Circulation 4 known; but the difposition of the veffels the Oslood. which conveyed the chyle to mix with it, and repair its loffes; the existence of a gastric feastric fluid fluid which disposes the elements to the decomposition necessary to separate from organised matter, that portion which is proper to become affimilated with the living fluids; the changes undergone by the various parts and organs in the interval between conception and birth, and afterwards during the different ages of life; the distinction between the parts possibles and the second secon

(286)

Haller

poffeffing fenfibility and thofe in which irritability only refides, a property difcovered by Haller, and common to almost every organic fubftance: these facts are the whole of what physiology has been enabled to difcover, by indubitable observations, during this brilliant epoch; and these important truths may ferve as an apology for the numerous explanations, mechanical, chemical, and organical, which have fucceeded each other, and loaded this fcience with hypotheses destructive to its progress, and dangerous when used as the ground of medical practice.

To the outline of the fciences we may add that of the arts, which, being founded upon them, have advanced with greater certainty, and broken the fhackles of cuftom and common practice, which heretofore impeded their progrefs.

We may fhew the influence which the progrefs of mechanics, of aftronomy, of optics, and of the art of meafuring time, has exercifed on the art of conftructing, moving, and directing veffels at fea. We may fhew how greatly an increase of the number of observers, and a greater degree of accuracy in the aftronomical nomical determinations of politions, and in topographical methods, have at last produced an acquaintance with the furface of the globe, of which fo little was known at the end of the last century.

How greatly the mechanic arts, properly fo called, have given perfection to the proceffes of art in conftructing inftruments and machines in the practice of trade, and thefe laft have no lefs added force to rational mechanifm and philofophy. Thefe arts are alfo greatly indebted to the employment of firft movers already known, with lefs of expence and lofs, as well as to the invention of new principles of motion.

We have beheld architecture extend its tribiters refearches into the fcience of equilibriums and ture the theory of fluids, for the means of giving the most commodious and least expensive form to arches, without fear of altering their folidity; and to oppose against the effort of water a refistance computed with greater certainty; to direct the course of that fluid, and to employ it in canals with greater skill and fucces.

We have beheld the arts dependent on chemistry

chemistry enriched with new processes; the ancient methods have been simplified, and cleared from useless or noxious substances, and from absurd or imperfect practices introduced from former rude trials; means have been invented to avert those frequently terrible dangers to which workmen were exposed. Thus it is that the application of fcience has fecured to us more of riches and enjoyment, with much less of painful facrifice or of regret.

(288)

*

In the mean time, chemiftry, botany, and natural hiftory, have very much enlightened the economical arts, and the culture of vegetables defined to fupply our wants; fuch as the art of fupporting, multiplying, and preferving domeftic animals; the bringing their races to perfection, and meliorating their products; the art of preparing and preferving the productions of the earth, or those articles which are of animal product.

Jurgery

Surgery and pharmacy have become almost new arts, from the period when anatomy and chemistry have offered them more enlightened and more certain direction.

The art of medicine, for in its practice it must be confidered as an art, is by this means deli-

delivered at least of its falfe theories, its pedantic jargon, its destructive course of practice, and the fervile fubmiffion to the anthority of men, or the doctrine of colleges; it is taught to depend only on experience. The means of this art have become multiplied, and their combination and application better known; and though it may be admitted that in fome parts its progrefs is merely of a negative kind, that is to fay, in the destruction of dangerous practices and hurtful prejudices, yet the new methods of fludying chemical medicine, and of combining observations, give us reason to expect more real and certain advances.

We may endeavour more efpecially to trace that practice of genius in the fciences which at one time defcends from an abstract and profound theory to learned and delicate applications; at another, fimplifying its means, and proportioning them to its wants, concludes by fpreading its advantages through the most ordinary practices; and at others again being rouzed by the wants of this fame course of art, it plunges into the most remote speculations, in fearch of refources which the ordinary flate of our knowledge must have refused. We

We may remark that those declamations which are made against the utility of theories, even in the most fimple arts, have never shewn any thing but the ignorance of the declaimers. We may prove that it is not to the profundity of these theories, but, on the contrary, to their imperfection, that we ought to attribute the inutility or unhappy effects of fo many useles applications.

Thefe obfervations will lead us to one general truth, that in all the arts the refults of theory are neceffarily modified in practice; that certain fources of inaccuracy exift, which are really inevitable, of which our aim fhould be to render the effect infenfible, without indulging the chimerical hope of removing them; that a great number of data relative to our wants, our means, our time, and our expences, which are neceffarily overlooked in the theory, must enter into the relative problem of immediate and real practice; and that, laftly, by introducing thefe requifites with that fkill which truly conflitutes the genius of the practical man, we may at the fame time go beyond the narrow limits wherein prejudice against theory threatens to detain the

(290)

the arts, and prevent those errors into which an improper use of theory might lead us.

Those fciences which are remote from each other, cannot be extended without bringing them nearer, and forming points of contact between them:

An exposition of the progress of each fcience is fufficient to fhew, that in feveral the intermediate application of numbers has been useful, as, in almost all, it has been employed to give a greater degree of precifion to experiments and obfervations; and that the fciences are indebted to mechanics, which has fupplied them with more perfect and more accurate inftruments. How much have the difcovery of microfcopes; and of meteorological inftruments, contributed to the perfection of natural hiftory. How greatly is this fcience indebted to chemistry, which, alone, has been fufficient to lead to a more profound knowledge of the objects it confiders, by difplaying their most intimate nature, and most effential properties---by shewing their composition and elements; while natural history offers to chemistry fo many operations to execute, fuch a numerous fet of combina-II 2 tions tions formed by nature, the true elements of which require to be feparated, and fometimes difcovered, by an imitation of the natural proceffes: and, laftly, how great is the mutual affiftance afforded to each other by chemiftry and natural philofophy; and how greatly have anatomy and natural hiftory been already benefited by thefe fciences.

But we have yet expoled no more than a fmall portion of the advantages which have been received, or may be expected, from these applications.

Many geometers have given us general methods of deducing, from obfervations of the empiric laws of phenomena, methods which extend to all the fciences; becaufe they are in all cafes capable of affording us the knowledge of the law of the fucceffive values of the fame quantity, for a feries of inftants or politions; or that law according to which they are diffributed, or which is followed by the various properties and values of a fimilar quality among a given number of objects.

Applications have already proved, that the fcience of combination may be fuccefsfully fully employed to difpofe obfervations, in fuch a manner, that their relations, refults, and fum may with more facility be feen.

The uses of the calculation of probabilities foretel how much they may be applied to advance the progrefs of other fciences; in one cafe, to determine the probability of extraordinary facts, and to fhew whether they ought to be rejected, or whether, on the contrary, they ought to be verified; or in calculating the probability of the return of those facts which often present themselves in the practice of the arts, and are not connected together in an order, yet confidered as a general law. Such, for example, in medicine, is the falutary effect of certain remedies, and the fuccefs of certain prefervatives. These applications likewife shew us how great is the probability that a feries of phenomena fhould refult from the intention of a thinking being; whether this being depends on other co-existent, or antecedent phenomena; and how much ought to be attributed to the neceffary and unknown cause denominated chance, a word the fense (hance, of which can only be known with precifion by fludying this method of computing.

The

The fciences have likewife taught us to afcertain the feveral degrees of certainty to which we may hope to attain; the probability according to which we can adopt an opinion, and make it the basis of our reasonings, without injuring the rights of found argument, and the rules of our conduct--without deficiency in prudence, or offence to justice. They shew what are the advantages or difadvantages of various forms of election, and modes of decifion dependant on the plurality of voices; the different degrees of probability which may refult from fuch proceedings; the method which public interest requires to be followed, according to the nature of each queftion; the means of obtaining it nearly with certainty, when the decifion is not abfolutely neceffary, or when the inconveniences of two conclusions being unequal, neither of them can become legitimate until beneath this probability; or the affurance beforehand of most frequently obtaining this fame probability, when, on the contrary, a decifion is neceffary to be made, and the most feeble preponderance of probability is fufficient to produce a rule of practice.

Among

Among the number of these applications we may likewise state, an examination of the probability of facts for the use of such as have not the power, or means, to support their conclusions upon their own observations; a probability which results either from the authority of witness, or the connection of those facts with others immediately observed.

How greatly have inquiries into the duration of human life, and the influence in this refpect of fex, temperature, climate, profeffion, government, and habitudes of life; on the mortality which refults from different difeafes; the changes which population experiences; the extent of the action of different caufes which produce thefe changes; the manner of its diftribution in each country, according to the age, fex, and occupation ;---how greatly ufeful have thefe refearches been to the phyfical knowledge of man, to medicine, and to public economy.

How extensively have computations of this nature been applied for the eftablishment of annuities, tontines, accumulating funds, benefit focieties, and chambers of affurance of every kind,

U4

(296)

Is not the application of numbers alfo neceffary to that part of the public economy which includes the theory of public measures, of coin, of banks and financial operations, and laftly, that of taxation, as established by law, and its real distribution, which fo frequently differs, in its effects on all the parts of the focial fystem.

What a number of important queftions in this fame fcience are there, which could not have been properly refolved without the knowledge acquired in natural hiftory, agriculture, and the philofophy of vegetables, which influence the mechanical or chemical arts.

In a word, fuch has been the general progrefs of the fciences, that it may be faid there is not one which can be confidered as to the whole extent of its principles and detail, without our being obliged to borrow the affiftance of all the others.

In prefenting this fketch both of the new facts which have enriched the fciences refpectively, and the advantages derived in each from the application of theories, or methods, which feem to belong more particularly to another

another department of knowledge, we may endeavour to afcertain what is the nature and the limits of those truths to which observation, experience, or meditation, may lead us in each fcience; we may likewife inveftigate what it is precifely that conflitutes that talent of invention which is the first faculty of the Invention human mind, and is known by the name of genius; by what operations the under- genius. ftanding may attain the difcoveries it purfues. or fometimes be led to others not fought, or even poffible to have been foretold; we may fhew how far the methods which lead to discovery may be exhausted, so that science may, in a certain respect, be at a stand, till new methods are invented to afford an additional inftrument to genius, or to facilitate the use of those which cannot be employed without too great a confumption of time and fatigue.

If we confine ourfelves to exhibit the advantages deduced from the fciences in their immediate ufe or application to the arts, whether for the welfare of individuals or the profperity of nations, we fhall have fhewn only a fmall part of the benefits they afford. The moft important important perhaps is, that prejudice has been deftroyed, and the human underftanding in fome fort rectified; after having been forced into a wrong direction by abfurd objects of belief, transmitted from generation to generation, taught at the misjudging period of infancy, and enforced with the terrors of fuperflition and the dread of tyranny.

All the errors in politics and in morals are founded upon philofophical miftakes, which, themfelves, are connected with phyfical errors. There does not exift any religious fyftem, or fupernatural extravagance, which is not founded on an ignorance of the laws of nature. The inventors and defenders of thefe abfurdities could not forefee the fucceffive progrefs of the human mind. Being perfuaded that the men of their time knew every thing, they would ever know, and would always believe that in which they then had fixed their faith; they confidently built their reveries upon the general opinions of their own country and their own age.

The progrefs of natural knowledge is yet more deftructive of these errors, because it frequently deftroys them without seeming to 5 attack attack them, by attaching to those who obstinately defend them the degrading ridicule of ignorance.

At the fame time, the just habit of reafon-· ing on the object of these sciences, the precife ideas which their methods afford, and the means of afcertaining or proving the truth, must naturally lead us to compare the fentiment which forces us to adhere to opinions founded on these real motives of credibility, and that which attaches us to our habitual prejudices, or forces us to yield to authority. This comparison is fufficient to teach us to mistrust these last opinions, to fhew that they were not really believed, even when that belief was the most earnestly and the most fincerely professed. When this discovery is once made, their destruction becomes much more fpeedy and certain.

Laftly, this progrefs of the phyfical fciences, which the paffions and intereft do not interfere to difturb; wherein it is not thought that birth, profeffion, or appointment have given a right to judge what the individual is not in a fituation to underftand; this more certain progrefs cannot be obferved, unlefs enlightened enlightened men shall fearch in the other fciences to bring them continually together. This progress at every step exhibits the model they ought to follow; according to which they may form a judgment of their own efforts, ascertain the false steps they may have taken, preferve themselves from pyrrhonism as well as credulity, and from a blind mistruft or too extensive submission to the authorities even of men of reputation and knowledge.

The metaphyfical analyfis would, no doubt, lead to the fame refults, but it would have afforded only abstract principles. In this method, the fame abstract principles being put into action, are enlightened by example and fortified by fuccefs.

Until the prefent epoch, the fciences have been the patrimony only of a few; but they are already become common, and the moment approaches in which their elements, their principles, and their most fimple practice, will become really popular. Then it will be feen how truly universal their utility will be in their application to the arts, and their influence on the general rectitude of the mind.

We

We may trace the progress of European Education. nations in the inftruction of children, or of men; a progress hitherto feeble, if we attend merely to the philosophical system of this instruction, which, in most parts, is still confined, to the prejudices of the schools; but very rapid if we confider the extent and nature of the objects taught, which no longer comprehending any points of knowledge but fuch as are real, includes the elements of almost all the sciences; while men of all descriptions find in dictionaries, abridgments, and journals the information they require, though not always of the pureft kind. We may examine the degree of utility refulting from oral inftruction in the sciences, added to that which is immediately received by books and fludy; whether any advantage has refulted from the labour of compilation having become a real trade, a means of fubfistence, which has multiplied the number of inferior works, but has likewife multiplied the means of acquiring common knowledge to men of fmall information. We may mark the influence which learned focieties have Academia exercifed on the progrefs of the human mind,

mind, a barrier which will long be uleful to oppose against ignorant pretenders and falfe knowledge: and laftly, we may exhibit the hiftory of the encouragements given by governments to that progrefs, and the obftacles which have often been opposed to it in the fame country and at the fame period. We may fhew what prejudices or principles of Machiavelifm have directed them in this oppolition to the advances of man towards truth; what views of interested policy, or even public good, have directed them when they have appeared, on the contrary, to be Time Arts The picture of the fine arts offers to our Music view refults of no lefs brilliancy. Mufe become, in a certain respect, a new art; while the fcience of combination, and the application of numbers to the vibrations of fonorous bodies, and the ofcillations of the air, have enlightened its theory. The arts of defign, which formerly passed from Italy to Flanders, Spain, and France, elevated themfelves in this last country to the fame degree that Italy carried them in the preceding epocha; where they have been fupported with

(302)

Dadign

with more reputation than in Italy itfelf. The art of our painters is that of Raphael Rainters and Carrachi. All the means of the art being preferved in the schools, are so far from being loft, that they have become more extended. Nevertheless, it must be admitted, that too long a time has elapfed without The My thole producing a genius which may be compared 97 of the great to them, to admit of this long sterility being and the Thedo attributed to chance. It is not because the gy of christian means of art are exhausted that great success is been the great really become difficult : it is not that not a form the great really become difficult; it is not that nature gnourages has refused us organs equally perfect with and row arter those of the Italians of the fixth age; it is of Painters merely to the changes of politics and man-Italu criw and ners that we ought to attribute, not the de-Archilich. cay of the art, but the mediocrity of its productions.

Literary productions cultivated in Italy, French with lefs of fuccefs, but without having de-danguage. generated, have made fuch progrefs in the French language, as has acquired it the honour of becoming, in fome fort, the univerfal language of Europe.

The tragic art, in the hands of Corneille, Frage dy Racine, and Voltaire, has been raifed, by fucceffive Comedy

England

Germany

fucceffive progrefs, to a perfection before unknown. The comic art is indebted to Moliere for having fpeedily arrived to an elevation not yet attained by any other people.

In England, from the commencement of the fame epoch, and in a still later time in Germany, language has been rendered more perfect. The art of poetry, as well as that of profe writing, have been fubjected, though with lefs docility than in France, to the univerfal rules of reafon and nature, which ought to direct them. These rules are equally true for all languages and all people, though the number of men has hitherto been few who have fucceeded in arriving at the knowledge of them, and rifing to the just and pure tafte which refults from that knowledge. These rules presided over the compositions of Sophocles and Virgil, as well as those of Pope and Voltaire; they taught the Greeks and Romans, as well as the French, to be ftruck with the fame beauties, and fhocked at the fame faults. We may also investigate what it is in each nation that has favoured or retarded the progrefs of thefe arts; by what caufes the different kinds of poetry, or works in

in profe, have attained in the different countries a degree of perfection fo unequal; and how far these universal rules may, without offending their own fundamental principles, be modified by the manners and opinions of the people who are to poffefs their productions, and even by the nature of the uses to which their different species are defigned. Thus, for example, a tragedy daily recited before a finall number of fpectators, in a theatre of confined extent, cannot follow the fame practical rules as a tragedy exhibited on an immense theatre, in the folemn festivals to which a whole people was invited. We may attempt to fhew, that the rules of tafte poffefs the fame generality and the fame conftancy, though they are fufceptible of the fame modifications as the other laws of the moral and phyfical universe, when it is neceffary to apply them to the immediate practice of a common art.

We may shew how far the art of print-Orintry ing, by multiplying and diffeminating even those works which are designed to be publicly read or recited, transmit them to a number of readers incomparably greater than X that

that of the auditors. We may flew how most of the important decisions by numerous affemblies, having been determined from the previous instruction their members had received by writing, there must have refulted in the art of perfuafion among the ancients and among the moderns, differences in the rules, analogous to the effect intended to be produced and the means employed; and how, laftly, in the different species of knowledge, even with the ancients, certain works were for perufal only-fuch as those of history or philosophy. The facility which the invention of printing affords, to enter into a more entenfive detail and more accurate developement, must have likewife influenced the fame rules.

The progress of philosophy and the fciences have extended and favoured those of letters, and these in their turn have ferved to render the study of the fciences more easy, and philosophy itself more popular. They have lent mutual affistance to each other, in spite of the efforts of ignorance and folly to distinite and render them inimical. Erudition, which a respect for human authority and

2

and ancient things feemed to have deftined to fupport the caufe of hurtful prejudices; this erudition has, neverthelefs, affifted in deftroying them, becaufe the fciences and philofophy have enlightened it with a more legitimate criticism. It already knew the method of weighing authorities, and comparing them with each other, but it has at length fubmitted them to the tribunal of reafon; it had rejected the prodigies, abfurd Miracles; tales, and facts contrary to probability; but, ke means, by attacking the testimony upon which they no doubt. were supported, men have learned to reject in Jestimon, them, in spite of the force of these witnesses, them and John that they might give way to that evidence It does not which the physical or moral improbability of extraordinary facts might carry with them. Mark and duk

Hence it is feen that all the intellectual wave I_{10} with f_{10} occupations of men, however differing in $1e^{5}$. the r object, their method, or the qualities of mind which they require, have concurred in the progrefs of human reafon. It is the fame with the entire fystem of the labours of men as with a well-composed work; of which the parts, though methodically diffinct, must, nevertheles, be closely connected to X 2 form form one fingle whole, and tend to one fingle object.

While we thus take a general view of the human species, we may prove that the difcovery of true methods in all the fciences; the extent of the theories they include; their application to all the objects of nature, and all the wants of man; the lines of communication established between them; the great number of those who cultivate them; and, laftly, the multiplication of printing preffes, are fufficient to affure us, that none of them will hereafter descend below the point to which it has been carried. We may fhew that the principles of philosophy, the maxims of liberty, the knowledge of the true rights of man, and his real intereft, are fpread over too many nations, and in each of those nations direct the opinions of too great a number of enlightened men, for them ever to fall again into oblivion.

What fear can be entertained when we find that the two languages the moft univerfally extended, are, likewife, the languages of two people who poffers the moft extended liberty; who have beft known its principles. So that no confederacy of tyrants, nor

A pleasing hope .

nor any poffible combination of policy, can English and prevent the rights of reafon, as well as those of liberty, from being openly defended in both languages.

But if it be true, as every prospect asfures us, that the human race shall not again relapfe into its ancient barbarity; if every thing ought to affure us against that pufillanimous and corrupt fystem which condemns man to eternal ofcillations between truth and falshood, liberty and fervitude, we must, at the fame time, perceive that the light of information is fpread over a fmall part only of our globe; and the number of those who poffefs real inftruction, feems to vanish in the comparison with the mass of men configned over to ignorance and prejudice. We behold vast countries groaning under flavery. and prefenting nations, in one place, degraded by the vices of civilization, fo corrupt as to impede the progress of man; and in others, still vegetating in the infancy of its early age. We perceive that the exertions of these last ages have done much for the progrefs of the human mind, but little for the perfection of the human species; much X 3 for for the glory of man, fomewhat for his liberty, but fcarcely any thing yet for his happinefs. In a few directions, our eyes are ftruck with a dazzling light; but thick darknefs ftill covers an immenfe horizon. The mind of the philofopher repofes with fatisfaction upon a fmall number of objects, but the fpectacle of the ftupidity, the flavery, the extravagance, and the barbarity of man, afflicts him ftill more ftrongly. The friend of humanity cannot receive unmixed pleafure but by abandoning himfelf to the endearing hope of the future.

Such are the objects which ought to enter into an hiftorical fketch of the progrefs of the human mind. We may endeavour, while we hold them forward, to fhew more efpecially the influence of this progrefs upon the opinions and the welfare of the general mafs of different nations, at the different epochas of their political exiftence; to fhew what truths they have known, what errors have been deftroyed, what virtuous habits contracted, what new developement of their faculties has eftablifhed a happier proportion between their powers and their wants : And, unde

Asia and Africa. under an oppofite point of view, what may be the prejudices to which they have been enflaved; what religious or political fuperflitions have been introduced; by what vices, of ignorance or defpotifin, they have been corrupted; and to what miferies, violence or their own degradation have fubjected them.

Hitherto, political hiftory, as well as that I dified His: of philofophy and the fciences, has been tory. merely the hiftory of a few men. That which forms in truth the human fpecies, the History only mass of families, which subsist almost en-proscrews the tirely upon their labour, has been forgotten; Minners of the and even among that class of men who, de-Shew. i.e the Ariste what voted to public professions, act not for them-on rether the felves but for fociety; whose occupation it is objearches. to instruct, to govern, to defend, and to comfort other men, the chiefs only have fixed the attention of historians,

It is enough for the hiftory of individuals that facts be collected, but the hiftory of a mafs of men can be founded only on obfervations; and, in order to felect them, and to feize the effential traits, it is requifite the hiftorian fhould poffefs confiderable information, and no lefs of philofophy, to make a proper use of them.

X4

Again,

Again, these observations relate to common things, which ftrike the eyes of all, and which every one is capable himfelf of knowing when he thinks proper to attend to them. Hence the greater part have been collected by travellers and foreigners, becaufe things very trivial in the place where they exift, have become an object of curiofity to ftrangers. Now it unfortunately happens, that thefe travellers are almost always inaccurate obfervers; they fee objects with too much rapidity, through the medium of the prejudices of their own country, and not unfrequently by the eyes of the men of the country they run through : their conferences are held with fuch men as accident has connected them with; and the anfwer is, in almost every cafe, dictated by interest, party spirit, national pride, or ill-humour.

It is not alone, therefore, to the bafenefs of historians, as has been justly urged against those of monarchies, that we are to attribute the want of monuments from which we may trace this most important part of the history of men.

The defect cannot be fupplied but very imperfectly by a knowledge of the laws, the

practical

1

practical principles of government and public economy, or by that of religion and general prejudices.

In fact, the law as written, and the law as executed; the principles of those who govern, and the manner in which their action is modified by the genius of those who are governed; the institution such as it has flowed from the men who formed it, and such as it becomes when realized by practice; the religion of books, and that of the people; the apparent universality of prejudice, and the real reception which it obtains, may differ to fuch-a degree, that the effects shall abfolutely cease to correspond to these public and known causes.

To this part of the hiftory of the human fpecies, which is the most obfcure, the most neglected, and for which facts offer us fo few materials, it is that we should more particularly attend in this outline; and whether an account be rendered of a new discovery, an important theory, a new fystem of laws, or a political revolution, the problem to be determined will confiss in afcertaining what effects ought to have arisen from the will of the the most numerous portion of each fociety. This is the true object of philosophy; becaufe all the intermediate effects of these fame causes can be confidered only as means of acting, at least upon this portion, which truly constitutes the mass of the human race.

It is by arriving at this laft link of the chain, that the obfervation of paft events, as well as the knowledge acquired by meditation, become truly ufeful. It is by arriving at this term, that men learn to appreciate their real titles to reputation, or to enjoy, with a well-grounded pleafure, the progrefs of their reafon. Hence, alone, it is, that they can judge of the true improvement of the human fpecies.

The notion of referring every thing to this latter point, is dictated by justice and by reason; but it may be supposed to be without foundation. The supposition, nevertheles, is not true; and it will be enough if we prove it in this place by two striking examples.

The poffeffion of the moft common objects of confumption, however abundantly they may now fatisfy the wants of man; of those objects which the ground produces in confequence quence of human effort, is due to the continued exertions of industry, affisted by the light of the fciences; and thence it follows, from history, that this possible of Salamis, field to the gain of the battle of Salamis, without which the darkness of oriental defpotism threatened to cover the whole of the earth. And, again, the accurate observation of the longitude, which preferves navigators from shipwreck, is indebted to a theory which, by a chain of truths, goes as far back as to difcoveries made in the fchool of Plato, though buried for twenty centuries in perfect inutility,

TENTH

(316)

TENTH EPOCH.

Future Progress of Mankind.

IF man can predict, almost with certainty, those appearances of which he understands the laws; if, even when the laws are unknown to him, experience of the past enables him to forefee, with confiderable probability, future appearances; why fhould we fuppofe it a chimerical undertaking to delineate, with fome degree of truth, the picture of the future deftiny of mankind from the refults of its hiftory? The only foundation of faith in the natural fciences is the principle, that the general laws, known or unknown, which regulate the phenomena of the universe, are regular and conftant; and why fhould this principle, applicable to the other operations of nature, be lefs true when applied to the developement of the intellectual and moral faculties of man? In fhort, as opinions formed from experience, relative to the fame class of objects, are the only rule by which men of foundeft underftanding ftanding are governed in their conduct, why the induct? fhould the philosopher be proscribed from fupporting his conjectures upon a fimilar basis, provided he attribute to them no greater certainty than the number, the confistency, and the accuracy of actual observations shall authorife ?

Our hopes, as to the future condition of the human fpecies, may be reduced to three points: the deftruction of inequality between hopelys. different nations; the progrefs of equality in *Not quite* one and the fame nation; and laftly, the hopelys. real improvement of man.

Will not every nation one day arrive at the flate of civilization attained by those people who are most enlightened, most free, most exempt from prejudices, as the French, for Oroh dolor! inftance, and the Anglo-Americans? Will not the flavery of countries fubjected to kings, the barbarity of African tribes, and the ignorance of favages gradually vanish? Is there upon the face of the globe a fingle spot the inhabitants of which are condemned by nature never to enjoy liberty, never to exercise their reason? A for Mats

Does the difference of knowledge, of means, and of wealth, obfervable hitherto in all

all civilized nations, between the classes into which the people conftituting those nations are divided; does that inequality, which the earlieft progrefs of fociety has augmented, or, to fpeak more properly, produced, belong to civilization itfelf, or to the imperfections of the focial order ? Must it not continually weaken, in order to give place to that actual equality, the chief end of the focial art, which, diminishing even the effects of the natural difference of the faculties, leaves no other inequality fubfifting but what is useful to the interest of all, becaufe it will favour civilization, inftruction, and industry, without drawing after it either dependence, humiliation or poverty? In a word, will not men be continually verging towards that ftate, in which all will poffefs the requifite knowledge for conducting themfelves in the common affairs of life by their own reafon, and of maintaining that reafon uncontaminated by prejudices; in which they will understand their rights, and exercise them according to their opinion and their confcience; in which all will be able, by the developement of their faculties, to procure the certain means of providing for their wants; laftly,

(318)

laftly, in which folly and wretchednefs will be accidents, happening only now and then, and not the habitual lot of a confiderable portion of fociety ?

In fine, may it not be expected that the human race will be meliorated by new difcoveries in the fciences and the arts, and, as an unavoidable confequence, in the means of individual and general profperity; by farther progrefs in the principles of conduct, and in moral practice; and laftly, by the real improvement of our faculties, moral, intellectual and phyfical, which may be the refult either of the improvement of the inftruments which increafe the power and direct the exercise of those faculties, or of the improvement of our natural organization itself?

In examining he three queftions we have enumerated, we fhall find the ftrongeft reafons to believe, from paft experience, from obfervation of the progrefs which the fciences and civilization have hitherto made, and from the analyfis of the march of the human underftanding, and the development of its faculties, that nature has fixed no limits to our hopes. If we take a furvey of the exifting flate of the globe, we fhall perceive, in the first place, that in Europe the principles of the French conflictution are those of every enlightened mind. We shall perceive that they are too widely diffeminated, and too openly professed, for the efforts of tyrants and priests to prevent them from penetrating by degrees into when the miserable cottages of their flaves, where 1811. Noty they will foon revive those embers of good fense, and rouse that filent indignation which the habit of fuffering and terror have failed totally to extinguish in the minds of the oppressed.

> If we next look at the different nations, we fhall obferve in each, particular obffacles oppofing, or certain difpolitions favouring this revolution. We fhall diffinguish fome in which it will be effected, perhaps flowly, by the wifdom of the refpective governments; and others in which, rendered violent by refistance, the governments themfelves will neceffarily be involved in its terrible and rapid motions.

> Can it be fuppofed that either the wifdom or the fenfelefs feuds of European nations, co-operating

co-operating with the flow but certain effects of the progrefs of their colonies, will not fhortly produce the independence of the en-independence tire new world; and that then, European po-of the restrict pulation, lending its aid, will fail to civilize or caufe to difappear, even without conqueft, those favage nations ftill occupying there immenfe tracts of country?

Run through the hiftory of our projects the Herror! and eftablifhments in Africa or in Afia, and you will fee our monopolies, our treachery, our fanguinary contempt for men of a different complexion or a different creed, and the profelyting fury or the intrigues of our priefts, deftroying that fentiment of refpect and benevolence which the fuperiority of our information and the advantages of our commerce had at first obtained.

But the period is doubtlefs approaching, when, no longer exhibiting to the view of thefe people corruptors only or tyrants, we fhall become to them inftruments of benefit, and the generous champions of their redemption from bondage.

The cultivation of the fugar-cane, which is now establishing itself in Africa, will put

an

Y

an end to the fhameful robbery by which, for two centuries, that country has been depopulated and depraved.

Already, in Great Britain, fome friends of humanity have fet the example; and if its Machiavelian government, forced to refpect public reafon, has not dared to oppose this measure, what may we not expect from the fame spirit, when, after the reform of an abject and venal conftitution, it fhall become worthy of a humane and generous people? Will not France be eager to imitate enterprifes which the philanthropy and the true intereft of Europe will equally have dictated ? Spices are already introduced into the French islands, Guiana, and fome English fettlements; and we shall foon witness the fall of that monopoly which the Dutch have fupported by fuch a complication of perfidy, of oppreffion, and of crimes. The people of Europe will learn in time that exclusive and chartered companies are but a tax upon the refpective nation, granted for the purpose of placing a new inftrument in the hands of its government for the maintenance of tyranny.

Then will the inhabitants of the European quarter

quarter of the world, fatisfied with an unreftricted commerce, too enlightened as to their own rights to fport with the rights of others, respect that independence which they have hitherto violated with fuch audacity. Then will their eftablishments, instead of being filled by the creatures of power, who, availing themfelves of a place or a privilege, haften, by rapine and perfidy, to amafs wealth, in order to purchafe, on their return, honours and titles, be peopled with industrious men, feeking in those happy climates that ease and comfort which in their native country eluded their purfuit. There will they be retained by liberty, ambition having loft its allurements; and those fettlements of robbers will then become colonies of citizens, by whom will be planted in Africa and Afia the principles and example Africa and of the freedom, reafon, and illumination of Asia enlight Europe. To those monks also, who inculcate on the natives of the countries in queftion. the most shameful superstitions only, and who excite difguft by menacing them with a new tyranny, will fucceed men of integrity and benevolence, anxious to fpread among thefe people truths useful to their happiness, and Y 2 to

to enlighten them upon their interefts as well as their rights : for the love of truth is alfo a paffion; and when it fhall have at home no grofs prejudices to combat, no degrading errors to diffipate, it will naturally extend its regards, and convey its efforts to remote and foreign climes.

These immense countries will afford ample scope for the gratification of this passion. In one place will be found a numerous people, who, to arrive at civilization, appear only to wait till we shall furnish them with the means; and who, treated as brothers by Europeans, would inftantly become their friends and disciples. In another will be seen nations crouching under the yoke of facred defpots or flupid conquerors, and who, for fo many ages, have looked for fome friendly hand to deliver them : while a third will exhibit either tribes nearly favage, excluded from the benefits of fuperior civilization by the feverity of their climate, which deters those who might otherwise be disposed to communicate thefe benefits from making the attempt; or elfe conquering hordes, knowing no law but force, no trade but robbery. The advances advances of thefe two laft claffes will be more flow, and accompanied with more frequent ftorms; it may even happen that, reduced in numbers in proportion as they fee themfelves repelled by civilized nations, they will in the end wholly difappear, or their fcanty remains become blended with their neighbours.

We might fhew that thefe events will be the inevitable confequence not only of the progrefs of Europe, but of that freedom which the republic of France, as well as of America, have it in their power, and feel it to be their intereft, to reftore to the commerce of Africa and Afia; and that they muft alfo neceffarily refult alike, whether from the new policy of European nations, or their obftinate adherence to mercantile prejudices.

A fingle combination, a new invafion of Afia by the Tartars, might be fufficient to fruftrate this revolution; but it may be fhewn that fuch combination is henceforth impoffible to be effected. Meanwhile every thing feems to be preparing the fpeedy downfal of the religions of the Eaft, which, partaking of the abjectnefs of their minifters, left almost exclusively to the people, and, in the majo-Y 3 rity rity of countries, confidered by powerful men as political inflitutions only, no longer threaten to retain human reafon in a flate of hopelefs bondage, and in the eternal fhackles of infancy.

The march of these people will be less flow and more fure than ours has been, becaufe they will derive from us that light which we have been obliged to difcover, and becaufe for them to acquire the fimple truths and infallible methods which we have obtained after long wandering in the mazes of error, it will be fufficient to feize upon their developements and proofs in our difcourfes and publications. If the progress of the Greeks was loft upon other nations, it was for want of a communication between the people; and to the tyrannical domination of the Romans must the whole blame be ascribed. But, when mutual wants shall have drawn closer the intercourfe and ties of all mankind; when the most powerful nations shall have establifhed into political principles equality between focieties as between individuals, and respect for the independence of feeble states, as well as compassion for ignorance and wretchedwretchednefs; when to the maxims which bear heavily upon the fpring of the human faculties, thofe fhall fucceed which favour their action and energy, will there ftill be reafon to fear that the globe will contain fpaces inacceffible to knowledge, or that the pride of defpotifm will be able to oppofe barriers to truth that will long be infurmountable?

Then will arrive the moment in which the fun will obferve in its courfe free nations only, acknowledging no other mafter than their reafon; in which tyrants and flaves, priefts and their flupid or hypocritical inftruments, will no longer exift but in hiftory and upon the flage; in which our only concern will be to lament their paft victims and dupes, and, by the recollection of their horrid enormities, to exercife a vigilant circumfpection, that we may be able inftantly to recognife and effectually to flifle by the force of reafon, the feeds of fuperflition and tyranny, fhould they ever prefume again to make their appearance upon the earth.

In tracing the hiftory of focieties we have had occafion to remark, that there frequently exifts a confiderable diffinction between the Y 4 rights rights which the law acknowledges in the citizens of a flate, and thofe which they really enjoy; between the equality effablished by political inflitutions, and that which takes place between the individual members: and that to this disproportion was chiefly owing the defiruction of liberty in the ancient republics, the florms which they had to encounter, and the weakness that furrendered them into the power of foreign tyrants.

Three principal caufes may be affigned for thefe diffinctions : inequality of wealth, inequality of condition between him whofe refources of fubfiftance are fecured to himfelf and defcendable to his family, and him whofe refources are annihilated with the termination of his life, or rather of that part of his life in which he is capable of labour ; and laftly, inequality of inftruction.

Ine an ality.

It will therefore behove us to fhew, that thefe three kinds of real inequality muft continually diminifh; but without becoming abfolutely extinct, fince they have natural and neceffary caufes, which it would be abfurd as well as dangerous to think of deftroying; nor can we attempt even to deftroy entirely their effects, effects without opening at the fame time more fruitful fources of inequality, and giving to the rights of man a more direct and more fatal blow.

It is eafy to prove that fortunes naturally tend to equality, and that their extreme difproportion either could not exift, or would quickly ceafe, if politive law had not introduced factitious means of amaffing and perpetuating them; if an entire freedom of commerce and industry were brought forward to fuperfede the advantages which prohibitory laws and fifcal rights neceffarily give to the rich over the poor; if duties upon every fort of transfer and convention, if prohibitions to certain kinds, and the tedious and expensive formalities prescribed to other kinds; if the uncertainty and expence attending their execution had not palfied the efforts of the poor, and fwallowed up their little accumulations; if political institutions had not laid certain prolific fources of opulence open to a few, and thut them against the many; if avarice, and the other prejudices incident to an advanced age, did not preside over marriages; in fine, if the simplicity

(330)

city of our manners and the wifdom of our inflitutions were calculated to prevent riches from operating as the means of gratifying vanity or ambition, at the fame time that an ill-judged aufterity, by forbidding us to render them a means of coftly pleafures, fhould not force us to preferve the wealth that had once been accumulated.

Let us compare, in the enlightened nations of Europe, the actual population with the extent of territory; let us observe, amidst the fpectacle of their culture and their industry. the way in which labour and the means of fubfistance are distributed, and we shall fee that it will be impoffible to maintain these means in the fame extent, and of confequence to maintain the fame mass of population, if any confiderable number of individuals ceafe to have, as now, nothing but their industry. and the pittance neceffary to fet it at work, or to render its profit equal to the fupplying their own wants and those of their family. But neither this industry, nor the fcanty referve we have mentioned, can be perpetuated, except fo long as the life and health of each head of a family is perpetuated. Their little fortune

tune therefore is at best an annuity, but in reality with features of precariousness that an annuity wants : and from hence results a most important difference between this class of fociety and the class of men whose resources confist either of a landed income, or the interest of a capital, which depends little upon perfonal industry, and is therefore not subject to fimilar risks.

There exifts then a neceffary caufe of inequality, of dependence, and even of penury, which menaces without ceafing the most numerous and active class of our focieties.

This inequality, however, may be in great meafure deftroyed, by fetting chance againft chance, in fecuring to him who attains old age a fupport, arifing from his favings, but augmented by those of other perfons, who, making a fimilar addition to a common flock, may happen to die before they fhall have occasion to recur to it; in procuring, by a like regulation, an equal resource for women who may lose their husbands, or children who may lose their father; lastly, in preparing for those youths, who arrive at an age to be capable of working for themselves, and of giving birth birth to a new family, the benefit of a capital fufficient to employ their industry, and increafed at the expence of those whom premature death may cut off before they arrive at that period. To the application of mathematics to the probabilities of life and the interest of money, are we indebted for the hint of these means, already employed with some degree of fuccefs, though they have not been carried to fuch extent, or employed in fuch variety of forms, as would render them truly beneficial, not merely to a few families, but to the whole mais of fociety, which would thereby be relieved from that periodical ruin observable in a number of families, the everflowing fource of corruption and depravity.

These establishments, which may be formed in the name of the focial power, and become one of its greatest benefits, might also be the refult of individual affociations, which may be instituted without danger, when the principles by which the establishments ought to be organifed, shall have become more popular, and the errors, by which a great number of such affociations have been destroyed, shall cease to be an object of apprehension.

Wa

We may enumerate other means of fecuring the equality in queftion, either by preventing credit from continuing to be a privilege exclufively attached to large fortunes, without at the fame time placing it upon a lefs folid foundation; or by rendering the progrefs of induftry and the activity of commerce more independent of the existence of great capitalists: and for these resources also we shall be indebted to the feience of calculation.

The equality of instruction we can hope to attain, and with which we ought to be fatisfied, is that which excludes every fpecies of dependence, whether forced or voluntary. We may exhibit, in the actual flate of human knowledge, the eafy means by which this end may be attained even for those who can devote to fludy but a few years of infancy, and, in fubsequent life, only fome occasional hours of leifure. We might fhew, that by a happy choice of the fubjects to be taught, and of the mode of inculcating them, the entire mass of a people may be instructed in every thing neceffary for the purpofes of domeftic economy; for the transaction of their affairs; for the free developement of their industry and their faculties :

faculties; for the knowledge, exercife and protection of their rights; for a fense of their duties, and the power of discharging them; for the capacity of judging both their own actions, and the actions of others, by their own understanding; for the acquisition of all the delicate or dignified fentiments that are an honour to humanity; for freeing themfelves from a blind confidence in those to whom they may entrust the care of their interests, and the fecurity of their rights; for chufing and watching over them, fo as no longer to be the dupes of those popular errors that torment and way-lay the life of man with fuperflitious fears and chimerical hopes; for defending themfelves against prejudices by the fole energy of reafon; in fine, for efcaping from the delufions of imposture, which would fpread fnares for their fortune, their health, their freedom of opinion and of confcience, under the pretext of enriching, of healing, and of faving them.

The inhabitants of the fame country being then no longer diffinguished among themselves by the alternate use of a refined or a vulgar language; being equally governed by their own underunderstandings; being no more confined to the mechanical knowledge of the proceffes of the arts, and the mere routine of a profession; no more dependent in the most triffing affairs, and for the flighteft information, upon men of skill, who, by a necessary ascendancy, controul and govern, a real equality must be the refult: fince the difference of talents and information can no longer place a barrier between men whofe fentiments, ideas, and phrafeology are capable of being mutually understood, of whom the one part may defire to be instructed, but cannot need to be guided by the other; of whom the one part may delegate to the other the office of a rational government, but cannot be forced to regard them with blind and unlimited confidence.

Then it is that this fuperiority will become an advantage even for thofe who do not partake of it, fince it will exift not as their enemy, but as their friend. The natural difference of faculties between men whofe understandings have not been cultivated, produces, even among favages, empirics and dupes, the one fkilled in delusion, the others 2 eafy (336)

eafy to be deceived : the fame difference will doubtless exift among a people where instruction shall be truly general; but it will be here between men of exalted understandings and men of found minds, who can admire the radiance of knowledge, without fuffering themfelves to be dazzled by it; between talents and genius on the one hand, and on the other the good fenfe that knows how to appreciate and enjoy them: and fhould this difference be even greater in the latter cafe, comparing the force and extent of the faculties only, still would the effects of it not be the less imperceptible in the relations of men with each other, in whatever is interesting to their independence or their happiness.

The different caufes of equality we have enumerated do not act diffinctly and apart; they unite, they incorporate, they fupport one another; and from their combined influence refults an action proportionably forcible, fure, and conftant. If inftruction become more equal, induftry thence acquires greater equality, and from induftry the effect is communicated to fortunes; and equality of fortunes neceffarily contributes to that of inftruction, (337)

tion, while equality of nations, like that eftablifhed between individuals, have alfo a mutual operation upon each other.

In fine, inftruction, properly directed, corrects the natural inequality of the faculties, inftead of ftrengthening it, in like manner as good laws remedy the natural inequality of the means of fubfiftance; or as, in focieties whofe inftitutions fhall have effected this equality, liberty, though fubjected to a regular government, will be more extensive, more complete, than in the independence of favage life. Then has the focial art accomplifhed its end, that of fecuring and extending for all the enjoyment of the common rights which impartial nature has bequeathed to all.

The advantages that muft refult from the flate of improvement, of which I have proved we may almost entertain the certain hope, can have no limit but the absolute perfection of the human species, fince, in proportion as different kinds of equality shall be established as to the various means of providing for our wants, as to a more universal instruction, and a more entire liberty, the more real will be this equality, and the nearer will it approach towards Z embracing

(338)

embracing every thing truly important to the happiness of mankind.

It is then by examining the progreffion and the laws of this perfection, that we can alone arrive at the knowledge of the extent or boundary of our hopes.

It has never yet been fuppofed, that all the facts of nature, and all the means of acquiring precifion in the computation and analyfis of those facts, and all the connections of objects with each other, and all the poffible combinations of ideas, can be exhausted by the human mind. The mere relations of magnitude, the combinations, quantity and extent of this idea alone, form already a fystem too immenfe for the mind of man ever to grafp the whole of it; a portion, more vaft than that which he may have penetrated, will always remain unknown to him. It has, however, been imagined, that, as man can know a part only of the objects which the nature of his intelligence permits him to investigate, he must at length reach the point at which, the number and complication of those he already knows having abforbed all his powers, farther progrefs will become abfolutely impoffible.

But,

But, in proportion as facts are multiplied, man learns to clafs them, and reduce them to more general facts, at the fame time that the inftruments and methods for obferving them, and registering them with exactness, acquire a new precifion : in proportion as relations more multifarious between a greater number of objects are discovered, man continues to reduce them to relations of a wider denomination, to express them with greater fimplicity, and to prefent them in a way which may enable a given ftrength of mind, with a given quantity of attention, to take in a greater number than before: in proportion as the understanding embraces more complicated combinations, a fimple mode of announcing these combinations renders them more easy to be treated. Hence it follows that truths, the difcovery of which was accompanied with the most laborious efforts, and which at first could not be comprehended but by men of the feverest attention, will after a time be unfolded and proved in methods that are not above the efforts of an ordinary capacity. And thus should the methods that led to new combinations be exhaufted, should Z 2 their

their applications to queftions, ftill unrefolved, demand exertions greater than the time or the powers of the learned can beftow, more general methods, means more fimple would foon come to their aid, and open a farther career to genius. The energy, the real extent of the human intellect may remain the fame; but the inftruments which it can employ will be multiplied and improved; but the language which fixes and determines the ideas will acquire more precifion and compafs; and it will not be here, as in the fcience of mechanics, where, to increase the force, we must diminish the velocity; on the contrary the methods by which genius will arrive at the difcovery of new truths, augment at once both the force and the rapidity of its operations.

In a word, thefe changes being themfelves the neceffary confequences of additional progrefs in the knowledge of truths of detail, and the caufe which produces a demand for new refources, producing at the fame time the means of fupplying them, it follows that the actual mafs of truths appertaining to the fciences of obfervation, calculation and experiment

2

periment, may be perpetually augmented, and that without fuppofing the faculties of man to poffefs a force and activity, and a fcope of action greater than before.

By applying these general reflections to the different sciences, we might exhibit, respecting each, examples of this progreffive improvement, which would remove all poffibility of doubt as to the certainty of the further improvement that may be expected. We might indicate particularly in those which prejudice confiders as nearest to being exhausted, the marks of an almost certain and early advance. We might illustrate the extent, the precision, the unity which must be added to the fystem comprehending all human knowledge, by a more general and philosophical application of the fcience of calculation to the individual branches of which that fyftem is composed. We might shew how favourable to our hopes a more universal instruction would prove, by which a greater number of individuals would acquire the elementary knowledge that might infpire them with a tafte for a particular kind of fludy; and how much these hopes would be further heightened if

Z 3

if this application to fludy were to be rendered flill more extensive by a more general eafe of circumflances. At prefent, in the most enlightened countries, fcarcely do one in fifty of those whom nature has bleffed with talents receive the neceffary instruction for the development of them: how different would be the proportion in the case we are fupposing? and, of confequence, how different the number of men deflined to extend the horizon of the fciences?

We might fhew how much this equality of inftruction, joined to the national equality we have fuppofed to take place, would accelerate those fciences, the advancement of which depends upon observations repeated in a greater number of inftances, and extending over a larger portion of territory; how much benefit would be derived therefrom to mineralogy, botany, zoology, and the doctrine of meteors; in fhort, how infinite the difference between the feeble means hitherto enjoyed by these fciences, and which yet have led to useful and important truths, and the magnitude of those which man would then have it in his power to employ.

Laftly,

Laftly, we might prove that, from the advantage of being cultivated by a greater number of perfons, even the progrefs of those fciences, in which discoveries are the fruit of individual meditation, would, also, be confiderably advanced by means of minuter improvements, not requiring the ftrength of intellect, neceffary for inventions, but that prefent themselves to the reflection of the least profound understandings.

If we pass to the progress of the arts, those arts particularly the theory of which depends on these very fame sciences, we fhall find that it can have no inferior limits; that their proceffes are fusceptible of the fame improvement, the fame fimplifications, as the fcientific methods; that inftruments, machines, looms, will add every day to the capabilities and skill of man-will augment at once the excellence and precifion of his works, while they will diminish the time and labour neceffary for executing them; and that then will difappear the obftacles that ftill oppofe themfelves to the progrefs in queftion, accidents which will be forefeen and prevented; and, laftly, the unhealthinefs at prefent attendant Z4

(344)

tendant upon certain operations, habits and climates.

A fmaller portion of ground will then be made to produce a portion of provisions of higher value or greater utility; a greater quantity of enjoyment will be procured at a fmaller expence of confumption; the fame manufactured or artificial commodity will be produced at a fmaller expence of raw materials, or will be ftronger and more durable; every foil will be appropriated to productions which will fatisfy a greater number of wants with the leaft labour, and taken in the fmalleft quantities. Thus the means of health and frugality will be encreafed, together with the inftruments in the arts of production, of curing commodities and manufacturing their produce, without demanding the facrifice of one enjoyment by the confumer.

Thus, not only the fame fpecies of ground will nourifh a greater number of individuals, but each individual, with a lefs quantity of labour, will labour more fuccefsfully, and be furrounded with greater conveniences.

It may, however, be demanded, whether, amidst this improvement in industry and happiness, happinefs, where the wants and faculties of men will continually become better proportioned, each fucceffive generation poffefs more various stores, and of confequence in each generation the number of individuals be greatly increased; it may, I fay, be demanded, whether these principles of improvement and increase may not, by their continual operation, ultimately lead to degeneracy and. destruction? Whether the number of inhabitants in the univerfe at length exceeding the means of existence, there will not result a continual decay of happiness and population, and a progrefs towards barbarifin, or at leaft a fort of ofcillation between good and evil? Will not this ofcillation, in focieties arrived at this epoch, be a perennial fource of periodical calamity and diffrefs? In a word, do not these confiderations point out the limit at which all farther improvement will become impoffible, and confequently the perfectibility of man arrive at a period which in the immenfity of ages it may attain, but which it can never pafs?

There is, doubtlefs, no individual that does not perceive how very remote from us will be be this period: but must it one day arrive? It is equally impossible to pronounce on either fide respecting an event, which can only be realized at an epoch when the human species will necessarily have acquired a degree of knowledge, of which our short-sighted understandings can scarcely form an idea. And who shall presume to foretel to what perfection the art of converting the elements of life into substances fitted for our use, may, in a progression of ages, be brought?

But fuppoling the affirmative, fuppoling it actually to take place, there would refult from it nothing alarming, either to the happinefs of the human race, or its indefinite perfectibility; if we confider, that prior to this period the progrefs of reafon will have walked hand in hand with that of the fciences; that the abfurd prejudices of fuperfition will have ceafed to infufe into morality a harfhnefs that corrupts and degrades, inftead of purifying and exalting it; that men will then know, that the duties they may be under relative to propagation will confift not in the queftion of giving existence to a greater number of beings, but happinefs; will have for their

their object, the general welfare of the human fpecies; of the fociety in which they live; of the family to which they are attached; and not the puerile idea of encumbering the earth with ufelefs and wretched mortals. Accordingly, there might then be a limit to the poffible mafs of provision, and of confequence to the greatest poffible population, without that premature destruction, fo contrary to nature and to focial prosperity, of a portion of the beings who may have received life, being the refult of those limits.

As the difcovery, or rather the accurate folution of the first principles of metaphysics, morals, and politics, is still recent; and as it has been preceded by the knowledge of a confiderable number of truths of detail, the prejudice, that they have thereby arrived at their highest point of improvement, becomes easily established in the mind; and men suppose that nothing remains to be done, because there are no longer any gross errors to destroy, or fundamental truths to establish.

But it requires little penetration to perceive how imperfect is still the development of the intellectual and moral faculties of man;

man; how much farther the fphere of his duties, including therein the influence of his actions upon the welfare of his fellow-creatures and of the fociety to which he belongs. may be extended by a more fixed, a more profound and more accurate obfervation of that influence; how many queftions still remain to be folved, how many focial ties to be examined, before we can afcertain the precife catalogue of the individual rights of man, as well as of the rights which the focial ftate confers upon the whole community with regard to each member. Have we even afcertained with any precifion the limits of thefe rights, whether as they exift between different focieties, or in any fingle fociety, over its members, in cafes of division and hoftility; or, in fine, the rights of individuals, their fpontaneous unions in the cafe of a primitive formation, or their feparations when feparation becomes neceffary ?

If we pais on to the theory which ought to direct the application of thefe principles, and ferve as the basis of the focial art, do we not fee the neceffity of acquiring an exactness of which first truths, from their general nature,

ture, are not fusceptible? Are we fo far advanced as to confider juffice, or a proved and acknowledged utility, and not vague, uncertain, and arbitrary views of pretended political advantages, as the foundation of all inftitutions of law? Among the variety, almost infinite, of poffible fyftems, in which the general principles of equality and natural rights should be respected, have we yet fixed upon the precife rules of afcertaining with certainty those which best fecure the prefervation of these rights, which afford the freest scope for their exercise and enjoyment, which promote most effectually the peace and welfare of individuals, and the ftrength, repofe, and profperity of nations?

The application of the arithmetic of combinations and probabilities to thefe fciences, promifes an improvement by fo much the more confiderable, as it is the only means of giving to their refults an almost mathematical precision, and of appreciating their degree of certainty or probability. The facts upon which these refults are built may, indeed, without calculation, and by a glance only, lead to fome general truths; teach us whether the

the effects produced by fuch a caufe have been favourable or the reverfe: but if thefe facts have neither been counted nor eftimated; if these effects have not been the object of an exact admeasurement, we cannot judge of the quantity of good or evil they contain: if the good or evil nearly balance each other, nay, if the difference be not confiderable, we cannot pronounce with certainty to which fide the balance inclines. Without the application of this arithmetic, it would be almost impossible to chuse, with found reason, between two combinations proposing to themfelves the fame end, when their advantages are not diftinguishable by any confiderable difference. In fine, without this alliance, thefe fciences would remain for ever grofs and narrow, for want of inftruments of fufficient polifh to lay hold of the fubtility of truth-for want of machines fufficiently accurate to found the bottom of the well where it conceals its wealth.

Meanwhile this application, notwithftanding the happy efforts of certain geometers, is ftill, if I may fo fpeak, in its first rudiments; and to the following generations must it it open a fource of intelligence inexhaustible as calculation itself, or as the combinations, analogies, and facts that may be brought within the sphere of its operations.

There is another species of progress, appertaining to the fciences in queftion, equally important; I mean, the improvement of their language, at prefent fo vague and fo obfcure. To this improvement must they owe the advantage of becoming popular, even in their first elements. Genius can triumph over these inaccuracies, as over other obstacles; it can recognife the features of truth, in fpite of the mask that conceals or disfigures them. But how is the man who can devote but a few leifure moments to instruction to do this? how is he to acquire and retain the most fimple truths, if they be difguised by an inaccurate language? The fewer ideas he is able to collect and combine, the more requifite it is that they be just and precife. He has no fund of truths flored up in his mind, by which to guard himfelf against error; nor is his understanding fo ftrengthened and refined by long exercife, that he can catch those feeble rays of light which efcape

escape under the obscure and ambiguous drefs of an imperfect and vicious phraseology.

It will be impoffible for men to become enlightened upon the nature and developement of their moral fentiments, upon the principles of morality, upon the motives for conforming their conduct to those principles, and upon their interefts, whether relative to their individual or focial capacity, without making, at the fame time, an advancement in moral practice, not lefs real than that of the science itself. Is not a miftaken intereft the most frequent caufe of actions contrary to the general welfare? Is not the impetuofity of our paffions the continual refult, either of habits to which we addict ourfelves from a falfe calculation, or of ignorance of the means by which to refift their first impulse, to divert, govern, and direct their action?

Is not the practice of reflecting upon our conduct; of trying it by the touchftone of reafon and confcience; of exercifing those humane fentiments which blend our happinefs with that of others, the neceffary confequence

quence of the well-directed fludy of morality. and of a greater equality in the conditions of the focial compact? Will not that confcioufnefs of his own dignity, appertaining to the man who is free, that fystem of education built upon a more profound knowledge of our moral conflitution, render common to almost every man those principles of a strict and unfullied juffice, those habitual propenfities of an active and enlightened benevolence, of a delicate and generous fenfibility, of which nature has planted the feeds in our hearts, and which wait only for the genial influence of knowledge and liberty to expand and to fructify? In like manner as the mathematical and phyfical fciences tend to improve the arts that are employed for our most fimple wants, fo is it not equally in the neceffary order of nature that the moral and political fciences should exercise a fimilar influence upon the motives that direct our fentiments and our actions?

What is the object of the improvement of laws and public inftitutions, confequent upon the progrefs of thefe fciences, but to reconcile, to approximate, to blend and unite into one mais the common intereft of each indiindividual with the common intereft of all? What is the end of the focial art, but to deftroy the opposition between these two apparently jarring fentiments? And will not the conftitution and laws of that country best accord with the intentions of reason and na-

ture where the practice of virtue shall be least difficult, and the temptations to deviate from her paths least numerous and least powerful.

What vicious habit can be mentioned, what practice contrary to good faith, what crime even, the origin and firft caufe of which may not be traced in the legiflation, inftitutions, and prejudices of the country in which we obferve fuch habit, fuch practice, or fuch crime to be committed ?

In fhort, does not the well-being, the profperity, refulting from the progrefs that will be made by the ufeful arts, in confequence of their being founded upon a found theory, refulting, alfo, from an improved legiflation, built upon the truths of the political fciences, naturally difpofe men to humanity, to benevolence, and to juffice? Do not all the obfervations, in fine, which we propofed to develope in this work prove, that the moral goodnefs of man, the neceffary confequence

of

of his organization, is, like all his other faculties, fusceptible of an indefinite improvement? and that nature has connected, by a chain which cannot be broken, truth, happinefs, and virtue?

Among those causes of human improvement that are of most importance to the general welfare, must be included, the total annihilation of the prejudices which have eftablished between the fexes an inequality of rights, fatal even to the party which it favours. In vain might we fearch for motives by which to justify this principle, in difference of phyfical organization, of intellect, or of moral fenfibility. It had at first no other origin but abufe of ftrength, and all the attempts which have fince been made to fupport it are idle fophisms.

And here we may obferve, how much the abolition of the ufages authorized by this prejudice, and of the laws which it has dictated, would tend to augment the happinefs of families; to render common the virtues of domeftic life, the fountain-head of all the others; to favour inftruction, and, efpecially, to make it truly general, either becaufe it would be extended to both fexes with

A a 2

with greater equality, or becaufe it cannot become general, even to men, without the concurrence of the mothers of families. Would not this homage, fo long in paying, to the divinities of equity and good fenfe, put an end to a too fertile principle of injuffice, cruelty, and crime, by fuperfeding the opposition hitherto maintained between that natural propenfity, which is, of all others, the most imperious, and the most difficult to fubdue, and the interefts of man, or the duties of fociety? Would it not produce, what has hitherto been a mere chimera, national manners of a nature mild and pure, formed, not by imperious privations, by hypocritical appearances, by referves impofed by the fear of fhame or religious terrors, but by habits freely contracted, infpired by nature and avowed by reafon?

The people being more enlightened, and having refumed the right of difpoing for themfelves of their blood and their treafure, will learn by degrees to regard war as the most dreadful of all calamities, the most terrible of all crimes. The first wars that will be fuperfeded, will be those into which the usurpers of fovereignty have hitherto drawn their their fubjects for the maintenance of rights pretendedly hereditary.

Nations will know, that they cannot become conquerors without lofing their freedom; that perpetual confederations are the only means of maintaining their independance; that their object fhould be fecurity, and not power. By degrees commercial prejudices will die away; a falfe mercantile intereft will lofe the terrible power of imbuing the earth with blood, and of ruining nations under the idea of enriching them. As the people of different countries will at last be drawn into clofer intimacy, by the principles of politics and morality, as each, for its own advantage, will invite foreigners to an equal participation of the benefits which it may have derived either from nature or its own industry, all the caufes which produce, envenom, and perpetuate national animofities, will one by one difappear, and will no more furnish to warlike infanity either fuel or pretext.

Inftitutions, better combined than those projects of perpetual peace which have occupied the leifure and confoled the heart of certain philosophers, will accelerate the progrefs

Aa 3

grefs of this fraternity of nations; and wars, like affaffinations, will be ranked in the number of those daring atrocities, humiliating and loathfome to nature; and which fix upon the country or the age whose annals are stained with them, an indeliable opprobrium.

In fpeaking of the fine arts in Greece, in Italy, and in France, we have obferved, that it is neceffary to diffinguish, in their productions, what really belongs to the progress of the art, and what is due only to the talent of the artift. And here let us enquire what progrefs may still be expected, whether, in confequence of the advancement of philofophy and the fciences, or from an additional ftore of more judicious and profound obfervations relative to the object, the effects and the means of thefe arts themfelves; or, laftly, from the removal of the prejudices that have contracted their fphere, and that ftill retain them in the fhackles of authority, from which the fciences and philosophy have at length freed themfelves. Let us afk, whether, as has frequently been fuppofed, thefe means may be confidered as exhaufted? or, if not exhausted, whether, because the most sublime and pathetic beauties have been fiezed; the

the most happy fubjects treated; the most fimple and striking combinations employed; the most prominent and general characters exhibited; the most energetic passions, their true expressions and genuine features delineated; the most commanding truths, the most brilliant images displayed; that, therefore, the arts are condemned to an eternal and monotonous imitation of their first models?

We fhall perceive that this opinion is merely a prejudice, derived from the habit which exifts among men of letters and artifts of appreciating the merits of men, inftead of giving themfelves up to the enjoyment to be received from their works. The fecond-hand pleafure which arifes from comparing the productions of different ages and countries, and from contemplating the energy and fuccefs of the efforts of genius, will perhaps be loft; but, in the mean time, the pleafure arifing from the productions confidered in themfelves, and flowing from their abfolute perfection, need not be lefs lively, thoughthe improvement of the author may lefs excite our aftonishment. In proportion as excellent productions shall multiply, every fucceffive generation of men will direct its at-Aa4 tention tention to those which are most perfect, and the reft will infensibly fall into oblivion; while the more fimple and palpable traits, which were feized upon by those who first entered the field of invention, will not the lefs exist for our posterity, though they shall be found only in the latest productions.

The progrefs of the fciences fecures the progrefs of the art of inftruction, which again accelerates in its turn that of the fciences; and this reciprocal influence, the action of which is inceffantly increafed, must be ranked in the number of the most prolific and powerful caufes of the improvement of the human race. At prefent, a young man, upon finishing his studies and quitting our schools, may know more of the principles of mathematics than Newton acquired by profound fludy, or difcovered by the force of his genius, and may exercise the inftrument of calculation with a readinefs which at that period was unknown. The fame obfervation, with certain reftrictions, may be applied to all the fciences. In proportion as each shall advance, the means of compreffing, within a fmaller circle, the proofs of a greater number of truths, and of facilitating their comprehenfion,

henfion, will equally advance. Thus, notwithstanding future degrees of progress, not only will men of equal genius find themfelves, at the fame period of life, upon a level with the actual ftate of fcience, but, refpecting every generation, what may be acquired in a given fpace of time, by the fame ftrength of intellect and the fame degree of attention, will neceffarily increase, and the elementary part of each fcience, that part which every man may attain, becoming more and more extended, will include, in a manner more complete, the knowledge necellary for the direction of every man in the common occurences of life, and for the free and independant exercife of his reafon.

In the political fciences there is a defeription of truths, which, particularly in free countries (that is, in all countries in certain generations), can only be ufeful when generally known and avowed. Thus, the influence of thefe fciences upon the freedom and profperity of nations, muft, in fome fort, be meafured by the number of thofe truths that, in confequence of elementary inftruction, fhall pervade the general mind: and thus, as the growing progrefs of this eleelementary inftruction is connected with the neceflary progrefs of the fciences, we may expect a melioration in the doctrines of the human race which may be regarded as indefinite, fince it can have no other limits than those of the two species of progress on which it depends.

We have ftill two other means of general application to confider, and which muft influence at once both the improvement of the art of inftruction and that of the fciences. One is a more extensive and more perfect adoption of what may be called technical methods; the other, the inftitution of an universal language.

By technical methods I understand, the art of uniting a great number of objects in an arranged and fystematic order, by which we may be enabled to perceive at a glance their bearings and connections, feize in an instant their combinations, and form from them the more readily new combinations.

Let us develope the principles, let us examine the utility of this art, as yet in its infancy, and we fhall find that, when improved and perfected, we might derive from it, either the advantage of poffeffing within the the narrow compass of a picture, what it would be often difficult for volumes to explain to us fo readily and fo well; or the means, still more valuable, of prefenting ifolated facts in a difposition and view best calculated to give us their general refults. We shall perceive how, by means of a small number of these pictures or tables, the use of which may be eafily learned, men who have not been able to appropriate fuch ufeful details and elementary knowledge as may apply to the purpofes of common life, may turn to them at the fhorteft notice; and how elementary knowledge itfelf, in all those fciences where this knowledge is founded either upon a regular code of truths or a feries of obfervations and experiments, may hereby be facilitated.

An univerfal language is that which expreffes by figns, either the direct objects, or thofe well-defined collections conftituted of fimple and general ideas, which are to be found or may be introduced equally in the underftandings of all mankind; or, laftly, the general relations of thefe ideas, the operations of the human mind, the operations peculiar to any fcience, and the mode of process in the arts. Thus, fuch perfons as fhall fhall have become mafters of these figns, the method of combining and the rules for conftructing them, will understand what is written in this language, and will read it with fimilar facility in the language of their own country, whatever it may happen to be.

It is apparent, that this language might be employed to explain either the theory of a fcience or the rules of an art; to give an account of a new experiment or a new obfervation, the acquifition of a fcientific truth, the invention of a method, or the difcovery of a procefs; and that, like algebra, when obliged to make ufe of new figns, those already known would afford the means of afcertaining their value.

A language like this has not the inconvenience of a fcientific idiom, different from the vernacular tongue. We have before obferved, that the ufe of fuch an idiom neceffarily divides focieties into two extremely unequal claffes; the one compofed of men, underftanding the language, and, therefore, in pofferfion of the key to the fciences; the other of those who, incapable of learning it, find themfelves reduced almost to an abfolute impoffibility of acquiring knowledge. On the the contrary, the univerfal language we are fuppofing, might be learned, like the language of algebra, with the fcience itfelf; the fign might be known at the fame inftant with the object, the idea, or the operation which it expresses. He who, having attained the elements of a fcience, should wish to profecute farther his enquiries, would find in books, not only truths that he could understand, by means of those figns, of which he already knows the value, but the explanation of the new figns of which he has need in order to afcend to higher truths.

It might be fhown that the formation of fuch a language, if confined to the expreffing of fimple and precife propositions, like those which form the fystem of a fcience, or the practice of an art, would be the reverse of chimerical; that its execution, even at prefent, would be extremely practicable as to a great number of objects; and that the chief obstacle that would stand in the way of extending it to others, would be the humiliating necessfity of acknowledging how few precife ideas, and accurately defined notions, understood exactly in the stane fense by every mind, we really possible.

2

It

It might be fhown that this language, improving every day, acquiring inceffantly greater extent, would be the means of giving to every object that comes within the reach of human intelligence, a rigour, and precifion, that would facilitate the knowledge of truth, and render error almost impossible. Then would the march of every fcience be as infallible as that of the mathematics, and the propositions of every fystem acquire, as far as nature will admit, geometrical demonftration and certainty.

All the caufes which contribute to the improvement of the human fpecies, all the means we have enumerated that infure its progrefs, must, from their very nature, exercise an influence always active, and acquire an extent for ever increasing. The proofs of this have been exhibited, and from their developement in the work itfelf they will derive additional force: accordingly we may already conclude, that the perfectibility of man is indefinite. Meanwhile we have hitherto confidered him as poffeffing only the fame natural faculties, as endowed with the fame organization. How much greater would be the certainty, how much wider the compass of our hopes, could we we prove that these natural faculties themselves, that this very organization, are also suffertible of melioration? And this is the last question we shall examine.

The organic perfectibility or deterioration of the claffes of the vegetable, or fpecies of the animal kingdom, may be regarded as one of the general laws of nature.

This law extends itfelf to the human race; and it cannot be doubted that the progress of the fanative art, that the use of more wholefome food and more comfortable habitations. that a mode of life which shall develope the phyfical powers by exercife, without at the fame time impairing them by excels; in fine, that the deftruction of the two most active caufes of deterioration, penury and wretchednefs on the one hand, and enormous wealth on the other, must necessarily tend to prolong the common duration of man's existence, and fecure him a more conftant health and a more robust constitution. It is manifest that the improvement of the practice of medicine, become more efficacious in confequence of the progrefs of reafon and the focial order, muft in the end put a period to transmissible or contagious diforders, as well to those general maladies refulting from climate, aliments, and the nature

nature of certain occupations. Nor would it be difficult to prove that this hope might be extended to almost every other malady, of which it is probable we shall hereafter difcover the most remote causes. Would it even be abfurd to fuppofe this quality of melioration in the human fpecies as fusceptible of an indefinite advancement; to fuppofe that a period must one day arrive when death will be nothing more than the effect either of extraordinary accidents, or of the flow and gradual decay of the vital powers; and that the duration of the middle fpace, of the interval between the birth of man and this decay, will itfelf have no affignable limit? Certainly man will not become immortal; but may not the distance between the moment in which he draws his first breath, and the common term when, in the course of nature, without malady, without accident, he finds it impoffible any longer to exift, be neceffarily protracted ? As we are now fpeaking of a progress that is capable of being reprefented with precifion, by numerical quantities or by lines, we fhall embrace the opportunity of explaining the two meanings that may be affixed to the word indefinite.

In reality, this middle term of life, which

in

in proportion as men advance upon the ocean of futurity, we have fuppofed inceffantly to increafe, may receive additions either in conformity to a law by which, though approaching continually an illimitable extent, it could never poffibly arrive at it; or a law by which, in the immenfity of ages, it may acquire a greater extent than any determinate quantity whatever that may be affigned as its limit. In the latter cafe, this duration of life is indefinite in the ftricteft fenfe of the word, fince there exift no bounds on this fide of which it must neceffarily ftop. And in the former, it is equally indefinite to us; if we cannot fix the term, it may for ever approach, but can never furpafs; particularly if, knowing only that it can never ftop, we are ignorant in which of the two fenfes the term indefinite is applicable to it: and this is precifely the ftate of the knowledge we have as yet acquired relative to the perfectibility of the fpecies.

Thus, in the inftance we are confidering, we are bound to believe that the mean duration of human life will for ever increase, unless its increase be prevented by the physical revolutions of the fystem : but we cannot tell what B b is

(370)

is the bound which the duration of human life can never exceed; we cannot even tell, whether there be any circumftance in the laws of nature which has determined and laid down its limit.

But may not our phyfical faculties, the force, the fagacity, the acutenefs of the fenfes, be numbered among the qualities, the individual improvement of which it will be practicable to tranfmit? An attention to the different breeds of domeftic animals muft lead us to adopt the affirmative of this queftion, and a direct obfervation of the human fpecies itfelf will be found to ftrengthen the opinion.

Laftly, may we not include in the fame circle the intellectual and moral faculties? May not our parents, who transmit to us the advantages or defects of their conformation, an'd from whom we receive our features and shape, as well as our propensities to certain physical affections, transmit to us also that part of organization upon which intellect, strength of understanding, energy of foul or moral fensibility depend? Is it not probable that education, by improving these qualities, will at the fame time have an influence upon, will will modify and improve this organization itfelf? Analogy, an inveftigation of the human faculties, and even fome facts, appear to authorife these conjectures, and thereby to enlarge the boundary of our hopes.

Such are the queftions with which we shall terminate the laft division of our work. And how admirably calculated is this view of the human race, emancipated from its chains, releafed alike from the dominion of chance, as well as from that of the enemies of its progrefs, and advancing with a firm and indeviate ftep in the paths of truth, to confole the philofopher lamenting the errors, the flagrant acts of injustice, the crimes with which the earth is still polluted? It is the contemplation of this profpect that rewards him for all his efforts to affift the progress of reason and the establishment of liberty. He dares to regard these efforts as a part of the eternal chain of the deftiny of mankind; and in this perfuasion he finds the true delight of virtue, the pleafure of having performed a durable fervice, which no vicifitude will ever destroy in a fatal operation calculated to reftore the reign of prejudice and flavery. This fentiment is the afylum

lum into which he retires, and to which the memory of his perfecutors cannot follow him : he unites himfelf in imagination with man reftored to his rights, delivered from oppreffion, and proceeding with rapid ftrides in the path of happinefs : he forgets his own misfortunes while his thoughts are thus employed ; he lives no longer to adverfity, calumny and malice, but becomes the affociate of thefe wifer and more fortunate beings whofe enviable condition he fo earneftly contributed to produce.

THE END.

Quincy May 2d 1815: Napolion has been exiled to Elba, Popes, Jesuits and Inquisitions resided and revived conformably to the Advie of Gibbon to the Tortugee. Napolion has returned in Grycemph to France: and now it is said The Congress at Vienna has declared War against him. Is the Congress at Vienna the Souverign of the World? The Question now is Whether Popes Icsuets and Inquisition Shall rule the kuman Prace.